

Washington  
Family

GENEALOGY

OF



THE WASHINGTON AND YORBA  
AND RELATED FAMILIES

ORANGE COUNTY CALIFORNIA  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

## Washington Family

### Chart I

#### Lawrence Washington Margaret (Butler) Washington

001-1. Robert Washington, b. c. 1589, eldest son and heir, d.s.p. 1610

001-2. Sir John Washington of Thrapston, d. May 18, 1688.<sup>1</sup>

M- 1st - Mary Curtis, d. Jan. 1, 1624 or 25, and bur. at Islip Ch.<sup>2</sup>

M- 2nd - Dorothy Pargiter, d. Oct. 15, 1678.<sup>3</sup>

001-3. Sir William Washington of Packington, b. c. 1594, bur. Jun. 22, 1643, St. Martin's in the Field, Middlesex

M- Anne Villiers<sup>4</sup>

001-4. Lawrence Washington<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He was knighted at Newmarket, Feb. 21, 1622 or 23. He and other members of his family often visited Althorpe, the home of the Spencers. He is buried in the Parish Ch. of St. James at Thrapston.

<sup>2</sup> She was the sister of Philip Curtis of Islip, Northamptonshire. She was md. at St. Leonard's Shoreditch, London, Jun. 14, 1621. Her father was Philip Curtis, the elder, and his wf, Catherine of Islip. This village is across the river Nene from Thrapston

<sup>3</sup> She was the eldest daughter of William Pargiter, of Greatworth, by Abigail, youngest daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby, and a sister to Margaret, wf of Robert Lord Spencer, of Althorpe. She had a dtr by a previous md., Mrs. Penelope Thornton. She is bur at Fordham in the Co. of Cambridge.

<sup>4</sup> She was the dtr of Sir George Villiers, and half sister of George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, and a member of King Charles II court

<sup>5</sup> He had as a partner, Thomas Roberts, a royalist, of Braxted, Parva, Essex. He was b. at Sulgrave Manor, 1602, entered Brasenose College, Oxford in 1619. he remained at Oxford fourteen consecutive years. He was appointed to the

M- Amphyllus Twigden<sup>6</sup>

001-5. Thomas Washington, b. c. 1605, d. in Spain while a page to Prince Charles (later King Charles II) 1623. Unmd.

### Chart II

#### Lawrence Washington Amphyllus (Twigden) Washington

002-1. John Washington, b. in Eng. 1632 or 1633, and emg. to VA c. 1659. He was b. at Warton Co. Lancaster, Eng. He settled at Bridge's Creek, VA, and d. Jan. 1677.

M- 1st - Anne Pope, dtr of Nathaniel Pope of Pope's Creek, VA.

M- 2nd - Anne Brett

M- 3rd - Ann Gerrard

M- 4th - Frances Gerrard Speke Peyton Appleton<sup>7</sup>

002-2. Lawrence Washington, bap. at Tring, Co. Hertfordshire, Jun. 18, 1635, and emg. to VA.

M- Mary Jones.

002-3. Elizabeth Washington, bap. at Tring, Aug. 17, 1736

office of lector, the principal educational office at Brasenose College. This office he held until 1631, when he became one of the proctors of Oxford. He had a Bachelor of Divinity degree conferred at Brasenose College, 1633 or 1634. The commonwealth ousted him from his rectory in 1643, because he was a royalist. He was later given the rectory of Braxted, Jan. 21, 1652.

<sup>6</sup> She was the dtr of John Twigden, of Middle Clayden, and was a wid. of one Rhodes at the time of her md. to Lawrence Washington c. 1631 or 1632. She was bur. at Tring Hertfordshire, Jan. 16, 1654 or 1655.

<sup>7</sup> She was a sister of his third wf.

M- Rumball

002-4. Margaret Washington

M- George Talbott, of St. Giles, in the Fields, London, Feb. 27, 1662-63.

002-5. Martha Washington

M- Samuel Hayward, Stafford Co., VA. He was the clerk of that Co.

002-6. William Washington, bap. at Tring, Co. Hertfordshire, Oct. 14, 1641.

### Chart III

John Washington

Ann (Pope) Washington

003-1. Lawrence Washington, b. 1659, d. Feb. 1697.

M- Mildred Reade Warner, 1690 <sup>8</sup>

003-2. John Washington, of Westmoreland and Stafford Cos., b. 1661, d. Oct. 22, 1748.

M- Anne Wycliffe, sister of Henry Wycliffe.

003-3. Ann Washington, b. c. 1662, d. 1698.

M- Major Francis Wright, before 1680. d. bef. Feb. 22 (23) 1697.

### Chart IV

Lawrence Washington

Mildred Reade (Warner) Washington

004-1. Augustine Washington, b. 1694, d. Apr. 12, 1743. <sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> dtr of Mildred (Reade) Warner and Col. Augustine Warner, Jr., and grndtr of George Reade and Elizabeth (Marteau) Reade.

<sup>9</sup> Purchased Little Hunting Creek Plantation for £180 from his sister in 1726. Moved his family from Wakefield,

M- 1st - Jane Butler, Apr. 20, 1715, dtr. of Major Caleb Butler. She d. Nov. 2, 1728.

M- 2nd - Mary Ball, Mar. 6, 1731, dtr. of Col. Joseph Ball of Epping Forest. She d. Aug. 25, 1789, having seen her son become the first President of the United States. She had a tense relationship with her famous son as she felt he should be more attentive to her.

004-2. John Washington, b. Nov. 12, 1692.

M- Catherine Whiting, dtr. of Henry Whiting.

004-3. Mildred Washington, b. 1696, d. Sep. 5, 1747. <sup>10</sup>

M- 1st - Lewis

M- 2nd - Roger Gregory, d. 1730.

Lawrence Washington

M- 3rd - Henry Willis, Jan. 23, 1733, d. 1741. <sup>11</sup>

---

VA to Little Hunting Creek in 1735, extending the house that later became the home of Pres. George Washington, as Mount Vernon. Mount Vernon was badly damaged by fire in 1738 or 1739 and the family then moved to Ferry Farm, near Fredericksburg, VA.

<sup>10</sup> She was b. 1698 at Pope's Creek, VA. She and her two brothers went to ENG with their wid. mother c. 1700 where they received an education. The mother remarried, and on her death they returned to VA under the custody of an uncle. She inherited Little Hunting Creek Plantation from her father, and sold it in 1726 or 1727 to her brother, Augustine Washington, who left it to his son, Lawrence Washington, on his death in 1744. After her second husband's death she married Henry Willis, the founder of Fredericksburg, VA and settled in that community. In 1732 she was godmother and sponsor to George Washington, her brother's son. The baptismal record was destroyed during the Civil War when a Union Officer gave the book to his young child to make paper dolls.

<sup>11</sup> He founded Fredericksburg, VA in 1727. His home was on a hill called Willis Hill, later re-named Marye's Hill which is today the campus of Mary Washington College, a branch of the University of VA. in Fredericksburg. He md. 1st - Anne Alexander, dau. of David Alexander and Anne Morgan Alexander (wid. of John Smith of Purton), md. Nov. 2, 1714, and 2d Mildred Howell Brown...Sparks, Washington Vol. I, p. 550, 6 W. (1) 208

Francis Willis was the first of the family to emig. to Va, was born in the parish of Fowlesale St. Algate, Oxford, England. NEG&H. Soc. Register XI, p. 257. He was the clerk of Charles River Co. (now York), later magistrate, 1648. He returned to and d. in England.

### Chart V

Augustine Washington  
Jane (Butler) Washington

005-1. Lawrence Washington <sup>12</sup>  
M- Anne Fairfax



### Chart VI

Augustine Washington  
Mary (Ball) Washington

006-1. George Washington, b. Feb. 22, 1731 at Pope's Creek, VA. He d. Dec. 14, 1799 at Mount Vernon, VA. He and

<sup>12</sup> He inherited Little Hunting Creek Plantation on the death of his father, and renamed it Mount Vernon, in honor of Admiral Edward Vernon, under whom he served in the Cartagena Campaign in 1740. Admiral Vernon won fame in the British Navy by introducing the custom of having a daily ration of grog. When he d. he willed the plantation to his wife Anne Fairfax, for life, and the remainder to his half-brother George Washington if she survived without lineal heirs. In 1759 on his md. to Martha Dandridge Custis George Washington purchased her life est., and he became the sole owner of Mount Vernon. Anne Fairfax subsequently md. George Lee, a cousin of the VA Lees.

his wf are bur. in the crypt near the manor house.

M- Martha Dandridge Custis, a wid., Jan. 6, 1759, at her Plantation, called the White House on the Panmucky River in Tidewater VA. d.s.p. The White House Plantation was destroyed during the Civil War. She d. 1802 at Mount Vernon, VA. <sup>13</sup>.



Martha Washington

006-2. Elizabeth (Betty) Washington, b. Jun. 20, 1733

M- Fielding Lewis, May, 1750, d. Oct. 19, 1781. He served the Revolutionary Army by maintaining a munitions works in Fredericksburg, VA. Washington provided him with Hessian Prisoners of War of King George III's Army who were craftsmen in housebuilding, and the estate at Kenmore represents much of their craftsmanship today.

Res. of Kenmore, Fredericksburg, VA.

006-3. John Augustine Washington, b. Jan. 13, 1736

M- Hannah Bushrod

<sup>13</sup> She was the daughter of John Dandridge, and the wid. of Daniel Parke Custis. By Custis she had two ch., John Parke Custis, who d. in 1781 at the time of the Yorktown Campaign while an officer in Washington's Army, and Patty, who was epileptic and dif d.s.p



Mt. Vernon, formerly Little Hunting Creek Plantation

006-4. Samuel Washington, of Harewood, WV, b. Nov. 16, 1734, md six times

M-1st - Jane Champe, dtr of Col. John Champe of Lambs Creek, King George Co., d. 1758, d.s.p.

M-2nd - Mildred Thornton, dtr of John Thornton of Caroline Co. She d. 1763.

M- 3rd - Anne Steptoe

M- 4th - Lucy Chapman, dtr. of Nathaniel Chapman.

M- 5th - Susannah Perrin.

M-6th Mildred Thornton

006-5. Charles Washington, b. May 2, 1738.<sup>14</sup>

M- Mildred Thornton, dtr. of Col. Francis Thornton and Frances Gregory Thornton of Fall Hill, Nov. 3, 1736, b. 1716, d. after 1749.

006-6. Mildred Washington, b. Jun. 21, 1739, d. Oct. 23, 1740. dif.

## Chart VII

John Washington  
Anne (Wycliffe) Washington

007-1. Lawrence Washington  
M-

007-2. Nathaniel Washington  
M- Mary Dade, grnddtr of Major John Dade, Speaker of the House of Burgesses

<sup>14</sup> He maintained a tavern in Fredericksburg, VA which still stands in that community.



007-3. John Washington  
M-

007-4. Henry Washington, high Sheriff of Stafford Co

M- Mary Bailey, granddtr of Caleb Butler.



## Chart VIII

John Augustine Washington  
Hannah (Bushrod) Washington

008-1. Bushrod Washington, b. Jun. 15, 1762, d. Nov. 26, 1829.<sup>15</sup>

M- Anne Blackburn

008-2. Jane Washington

<sup>15</sup> He was b. in Westmoreland Co., VA. He grad. from William and Mary College, Williamsburg, VA in 1778, being an original member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He served in the House of Delegates of VA which ratified the U.S. Constitution. In 1798 he was appointed an Assoc. Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court by Pres. John Adams. He was George Washington's literary executor and supervised the preparation of John Marshall's Life of Washington, 5 vols, 1804-1807, and on Martha Washington's death in 1702 he inherited Mount Vernon. He did in Philadelphia, PA.

M- William Augustine Washington, her cousin

008-3. Elizabeth Washington  
M- Alexander Dandridge, General,  
Revolutionary War

## Chart IX

Samuel Washington  
Mildred (Thornton) Washington



Samuel Washington

009-1. Thornton Washington, b. 1760,  
d. 1787

009-2. Harriot Washington  
M- Andrew Parks

009-3. Lawrence Washington



M-

009-4. George Steptoe Washington



M- Lucy Payne.<sup>16</sup>

Bushrod Washington

009-5. Ferdinand Washington.  
M-

## Chart X

John Washington  
Catherine (Whiting) Washington

010-1. Warner Washington, b. Sep. 22,  
1722

M-1st - Elizabeth Macon, dtr. of Col.  
William Macon

M-2nd - Hannah Fairfax, May 10, 1764,  
dtr. of William Fairfax, and sister of  
Bryan Fairfax, 8th Lord Fairfax.

010-2. Catherine Washington, b. Feb.  
11, 1724

M- Col. Fielding Lewis<sup>17</sup>

010-3. Henry Washington, b. Sep. 1728

M- 1st Anne Thacker, Jan. 9, 1749, dtr of  
William Thacker

M- 2nd - Charlotte ---, Mar. 3, 1760.

<sup>16</sup> This was her first husband. She was a sister of Dolley Payne Madison, and they lived at Harewood, Charlestown, WV. This was the estate on which James Madison and Dolley Payne were md. and had their honeymoon. Lucy Payne, as a wid. later md. Judge Thomas Todd, which was the first marriage performed at the new White House (called the President's Mansion at the time) in Washington, D.C. Judge Todd was an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

<sup>17</sup> This was his first wf. His second wf and widow was Betty Washington of Kenmore.

George Washington at the age of 25 years

### Chart XI

Col. Francis Thornton  
Frances (Gregory) Thornton <sup>18</sup>.

011-1. Mildred Thornton  
M- Charles Washington, 1757, brother  
of President George Washington.

011-2. Col. William Thornton <sup>19</sup>  
M- Martha (Mary) Stuart, dtr. of John  
Stuart. 27 Va. 75

011-3. Col. John Thornton  
M- Jane Washington

011-4. Col. Francis Thornton  
M- Ann Thompson

011-5. Mary Thornton  
M- William Champe

011-6. Francis Thornton  
M- Ann Thompson, 1759

011-7. Mary Elizabeth Thornton  
M- 1st - Thomas Meriwether  
M- 2nd - John Lewis

### Chart XII

Col. William Thornton  
Martha (Stuart) Thornton

012-1. William Thornton

---

<sup>18</sup> She was the dtr of Mildred Washington Gregory, by her second husband, Roger Gregory. Mildred Washington Gregory inherited Little Hunting Creek Plantation where Frances Gregory spent her childhood

<sup>19</sup> His dtr, Mildred, md Samuel Washington, brother of Pres. George Washington.

M- Eleanor Thompson, dtr of Philip Rootes Thompson. See Chart XXVI below.

Mildred Gregory, George Washington's Godmother, settled in Fredericksburg, Virginia with her second husband, Henry Willis. He was the founder of the town of Fredericksburg, in which George Washington spent time as a youth.

Washington lived with his parents at Ferry Farm across the Rappahannock River, at which the legend arose about chopping down a cherry tree, a fiction of Parson Mason Weems, an ardent admirer of the first President.

### Chart XIII

William Thornton  
Eleanor (Thompson) Thornton

013-1. Susan Thompson Thornton,  
Feb. 1, 1825.

M- Andrew Glassell II, b. May 15,  
1793, he d. in Los Angeles CA in 1873.

### Chart XIV

Susan Thompson (Thornton) Glassell  
Andrew Glassell II



Andrew Glassell III - founder of Orange, California

**014-1. Andrew Glassell III, b. Sep. 30, 1827, he d. Jan. 27, 1901 at his home in Los Angeles.<sup>20</sup>**

<sup>20</sup> In 1835 his family moved to Livingston, AL, where soon after his mother d. While growing up in Livingston he became acquainted with Alfred Beck Chapman, whose father, William Smith Chapman, had been a lawyer but had d. Feb. 6, 1836. Alfred B. Chapman was the grandson of Robert Hett Chapman, the second President of the Univ. of NC. Chapman received an appointment to West Point, grad. in 1854 in a class of 29 cadets, being ranked 29th academically.

In 1848 Andrew Glassell grad. from the Univ. of AL. He studied under Judge John Campbell of AL, an Assoc. Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, and was admitted to the bar of AL in 1853. The same year he came to CA, and was admitted to the CA bar, becoming an Assistant United States Attorney at San Francisco. He held that position for about three years, in which time he spent litigating a large number of land cases before the United States Lands Claims Commission. He then engaged in the private practice of law until the Civil War commenced in 1861. He withdrew from practice after being required to take a loyalty oath to the Union.

While temporarily retired from practice he undertook the manufacture of barrel staves in Santa Cruz County. He had a steam sawmill and employed a large force of men. When the war ended he returned to practice of law, but in Los Angeles. Upon his arrival in Los Angeles on Nov. 27, 1865 he became re-acquainted with Alfred Beck Chapman, who had left the Army in 1859 and studied law under his father-in-law, Jonathan Scott. The two men formed a law partnership, Glassell & Chapman, which handled a number of real property matters in Los Angeles Co. George Hugh Smith, who md. Glassell's sister joined the firm in 1869, and it became known as Glassell, Chapman & Smith. A. B. Chapman retired in 1880 to attend to his rancho in the San Gabriel Valley.

M-1st - Lucy Toland, dtr of Hugh Haugar Toland, founder of the Univ. of CA Medical School. She d. in 1879.

M-2nd - Susan Virginia Micou Ring. She d. in 1897.

**014-2. William Thornton Glassell, b. at Fleetwood, Jan. 15, 1831, d. in Los Angeles Co., 1876.<sup>21</sup>**

Unmd.

**014-3. Susan Thornton Glassell, b. Mar. 2, 1835, d. Los Angeles, CA. Nov. 16, 1883. See Patton genealogy under the Beale Family Branch.**

**M-1st - George Smith Patton I, Sep. 8, 1855.<sup>22</sup>**

The Los Angeles County Bar Association was organized on Dec. 3, 1878. The main purpose of the association was to establish a law library for the county. The first officers were elected Dec. 10, 1878. Andrew Glassell was elected the first President. Volney E. Howard and J.R. McConnell were elected Vice Presidents; A. W. Hutton Secretary, and Jackson A. Graves, Treasurer. Mr. Glassell retired from the practice of law in 1883 to manage his growing and prosperous estate, and he was instrumental in the development of the Glassell Park subdivision in central Los Angeles, where he had his residence. His first residence was at Third and Main Streets, in Los Angeles, but he sold it to the Roman Catholic Church, which built St. Vibiana's Catholic Cathedral on the site. For a period his sister and her family resided with Glassell at this location before they, too, became permanently settled in Los Angeles.

<sup>21</sup> He was a grad. of the U.S. Naval Acad. at Annapolis and entered the Navy 1848. He was serving in the China Squad aboard the U.S.S. Hartford at the time the Civil War commenced. The Squad. was ordered home and the officers and crew required to take a loyalty oath. Glassell refused to take the oath and was made a prisoner, being dismissed from the Navy on Dec. 6, 1861. He was exchanged for captured Union Prisoners, and became Capt. in the Confederate States Navy, commanding an armored ship, "The David". In a battle in Charleston Harbor "The David" was sunk and he was again in a Union prison, having been captured Oct. 5, 1863 - where he contracted tuberculosis, from which he eventually d.

He accompanied his father, Andrew Glassell II, who was totally blind at the time, and his sister, Susan Thornton Glassell to CA on the Butterfield Stage in 1867. He was employed by his older brother Andrew Glassell as a real estate agent in the development of the community of Orange, Los Angeles Co., CA.

<sup>22</sup> Patton was a son of John Mercer Patton prominent VA attorney, and the grandson of Ann Gordon Mercer who md. Robert Patton. His great grandparents were General Hugh

## M- 2nd - George Hugh Smith

014-4. Ellen Elizabeth Glassell, b. Nov. 25, 1825, dif.

014-5. Philip Rootes Glassell, b. May 25, 1829, dif.

014-6. John Henry Hobart Glassell, b. Oct. 25, 1833, d. AL. 1853 of yellow fever.



Hugh Mercer, a pharmacist in Fredericksburg, VA, who became a General in the Revolutionary Army, and was killed in the Battle of Princeton, in 1776.

## Chart XV

Robert Glassell<sup>23</sup>  
Mary (Kelton) Glassell

015-1. Andrew Glassell I<sup>24</sup>  
M- Elizabeth Taylor, Oct. 21, 1776, b.  
Sep. 22, 1755, d. Jul. 24, 1828.<sup>25</sup>

and Isabella Mercer. Hugh Mercer was trained in medicine and pharmacy and maintained a pharmacy in Fredericksburg, VA. He became one of General George Washington's combat generals and was killed at the battle of Princeton, NJ on Mar. 20, 1776.

<sup>23</sup> He lived in Rucan, Dumfries, Scotland, in the Torthorwald parish. Torthorwald was the castle of the Douglass family in Scotland. His parents were John Glassell and Mary (Coalter) Glassell.

<sup>24</sup> He was b. Oct. 8, 1738, and emg. with his brother John, to VA about 1756, settling in or near Fredericksburg, VA. d. in VA Jul. 4, 1827



George Hugh Smith

015-2. John Glassell<sup>27</sup> b. Nov. 26, 1736, in Rucan, Dumfries, Scotland, in the Torthorwald parish, he emg. to VA c. 1756, and maintained a public tobacco warehouse in Fredericksburg, VA. His house still stands in Fredericksburg as one of the historical houses in the district, adjacent to a wharf on the Rappahannock River, almost directly across from Ferry Farm, the boyhood home of George Washington. Because of sympathies for the crown John Glassell returned to Scotland at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, and settled in Long Niddry, near Edinburgh. His wf was the dtr of an early school teacher in Fredericksburg, VA. d. at his estate Long Niddry in East Lothian, Apr. 15, 1806.  
M- Helen Buchan, Nov. 18, 1780, b. c. 1750.

015-3. Robert Glassell, bap. Feb. 15, 1741, at Rucan, Scotland.

M- Janet Glassell, a cousin.

## Chart XVI

<sup>25</sup> She was the dtr of Erasmus Taylor, son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor of Culpeper Co., VA. Erasmus Taylor was a brother of Zachary Taylor, the grandfather of Pres. Zachary Taylor.

<sup>27</sup> She was the dtr of Erasmus Taylor, son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor of Culpeper Co., VA. Erasmus Taylor was a brother of Zachary Taylor, the grandfather of Pres. Zachary Taylor.

John Glassell  
Helen (Buchan) Glassell

016-1. Joanna Glassell, b. 1796, d. Jan. 22, 1828.

M- John Campbell, Apr. 17, 1820.<sup>28</sup>

## Chart XVII

Joanna (Glassell) Campbell  
John Campbell

017-1. Sir George John Douglass Campbell, b. Apr. 30, 1823.<sup>29</sup>

M- Lady Elizabeth Georgiana Granville, Jul. 31, 1844

017-2. John Henry Campbell, b. Jan. 11, 1821, d. May 1837.

Unmd.



017-3. Emma Augusta Campbell  
M- Rt. Hon. Sir John McNeill, G.C.B.  
Aug. 26, 1870

## Chart XVIII

Sir George John Douglass Campbell  
Lady Elizabeth Georgiana (Granville)  
Campbell

<sup>28</sup> He was b. Inverary Castle, Co. Argyll, Dec. 21, 1777, d. Apr. 26, 1847. Joanna Glassell was his second wf. Had ch. only by the second md. He was the 7th Duke of Argyll, of Inverary Castle.

<sup>29</sup> He was the 8th Duke of Argyll. Lord Rector of the Univ. of Glasgow. Hereditary Master of the Queen's Household in Scotland.

018-1. John George Edward Douglas Sutherland Campbell, b. Aug. 6, 1845.

<sup>30</sup>..

M- H.R.H. The Princess Louise Alberta, 4th dtr of her Imperial Majesty, Queen Victoria, b. Mar. 18, 1848.

018-2. Archibald Campbell, b. Dec. 18, 1846

M- Jane Sevilla Callender, Jan. 12, 1869.

018-3. Walter Campbell, b. Jul. 30, 1848

M- Olivia Milns, Apr. 14, 1878

18-4. George Campbell, b. Dec. 25, 1850

M-

018-5. Colin Campbell, b. Mar. 9, 1853

M-

018-6. Edith Campbell

M-Earl Percy, Dec. 23, 1868, b. May 29,

Custis Coat of Arms

1846, eldest son of the Duke of Northumberland

018-7. Elizabeth Campbell

M-

<sup>30</sup> Designated the Marquis of Lorne, who became the hereditary master of the household of the monarchs of England in Scotland. He became the 9th Duke of Argyll, and was chosen by Her Majesty Queen Victoria to marry her daughter, Her Royal Highness Princess Louise Alberta. There were no children by this marriage. After the marriage the Marquis of Lorne became the Governor General of Canada by appointment of the Queen. Because of the popularity of the Governor General and the Princess the province of Alberta, Canada, and Lake Louise, in that province, were named in her honor. After his death the title passed to a nephew, Nial Diamond Campbell. The complex and intricate Royal Genealogy is too well known for incorporation here. As Marquis of Lorne he was appointed to be in charge of the wedding at Windsor Castle of the Duke of York, later King George V, and Princess Mary of Teck, later Queen Mary.



018-8. Victoria Campbell  
M-

018-9. Evelyn Campbell  
M-

018-10. Frances Campbell  
M-

018-11. Mary Campbell  
M-

018-12. Constance Harriet Campbell  
M-



George Washington Parke Custis

### Chart XIX

Daniel Parke Custis  
Martha (Dandridge)Custis

019-1. John Parke Custis  
M- Eleanor Calvert, of Baltimore, MD.

019-2. Martha (Patsy) Custis  
Unmd. d. of epilepsy.

### Chart XX

John Parke Custis  
Eleanor (Calvert) Custis

020-1. George Washington Parke Custis  
<sup>31</sup>  
M- Mary Lee Fitzhugh

John Parke Custis, son of Martha Custis - Patsy Custis



020-2. Eleanor (Nelly) Custis  
M- Lawrence Lewis, son of Fielding  
and Betty Washington Lewis.

020-3. Elizabeth Parke Custis  
M-

### Chart XXI

George Washington Parke Custis  
M-Mary Lee (Fitzhugh) Custis

021-1. Mary Ann Randolph Custis  
M- Robert Edward Lee, 1831.

### Chart XXII

George Reade  
Elizabeth (Marteau) Reade

<sup>31</sup> He was the grandson of Martha Dandridge Custis and the adopted son of George Washington. He and his sister, Eleanor (Nellie) Custis Lewis are in a famous painting of the Washington family at the National Gallery of Art, Washington D.C. He inherited Arlington Plantation from his adopted father, George Washington, and built the later named Lee Mansion on the premises. The mansion built in 1802 of stuccoed brick on the 1100 acre estate was said to be modeled after the temple of Theseus in Athens. The house stands on the brow of the hill looking over the Potomac River toward Washington

022-1. Thomas Reade  
M- Lucy Gwynn

022-2. Mildred Reade  
M- Col. Augustine Warner, Jr.

### Chart XXIII

Thomas Reade  
Lucy (Gwynn) Reade

023-1. Mildred Reade  
Major Philip Rootes

### Chart XXIV

Mildred (Reade) Rootes  
Major Philip Rootes

024-1. Elizabeth Rootes

Eleanor Custis (Nelly), dtr of Martha Custis

Rev. John Thompson <sup>32</sup>

### Chart XXV

Elizabeth (Rootes) Thompson  
Rev. John Thompson

025-1. Philip Rootes Thompson  
M- 1st - --- Davenport  
M- 2nd - Sally Slaughter

---

<sup>32</sup> 2d wf. He was a minister of St. Marks Parish in Orange Co., VA, for many years. His first wf was Anne Butler Brayne, 1742 the wid. of Gov. Alexander Spotswood, (d. 1740) who organized the Knights of the Golden Horse Shoe in 1716 to explore the Blue Ridge Mountains for western expansion. It was Spotswood who was instrumental in establishing the iron minig colony at Germanna in Spottsylvania Co., VA, and Spottsylvania Co. VA was named in his honor, with its county seat being Fredericksburg, the hometown of President George Washington

### Chart XXVI

Philip Rootes Thompson  
Sally (Slaughter) Thompson

026-1. Eleanor Thompson  
M- William Thornton Their daughter  
Susan Thompson Thornton md. Andrew  
Glassell II.

Betty Washington Lewis

026-2. Judge Robert Augustine  
Thompson  
M- Mary Ann Smith Slaughter  
**Chart XXVII**

Mildred (Reade) Warner  
Col. Augustine Warner, Jr.

027-1. Elizabeth Warner  
M- John Lewis

### Chart XXIX

Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis  
John Lewis

029-1. John Lewis  
M- Frances Fielding

029-2. Col. Robert Lewis  
M- Jane Meriwether

029-3. Fielding Lewis  
M-

029-4. George Lewis  
M-

029-5. Lawrence Lewis  
M-

029-6. daughter  
M- Charles Carter

029-7. Robert Lewis  
M-

029-8. Howell Lewis



Betty Washington

### Chart XXX

John Lewis  
Frances (Fielding) Lewis

030-1. Fielding Lewis  
M-1st - Catherine Washington, dtr. of John Washington and Catherine (Whiting) Washington.  
M- 2nd - Elizabeth (Betty) Washington, sister of President George Washington.

### Chart XXXI

Fielding Lewis  
Elizabeth [Betty] (Washington) Lewis

031-1. Lawrence Lewis, b. Apr. 4, 1767  
M- Mary Ann Eleanor (Nelly) Custis, Feb. 22, 1799.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>33</sup> grnddtr of Martha Dandridge Custis Washington and adopted dtr of George Washington. The Lewis-Custis

031-2. Fielding Lewis, b. Feb. 14, 1751, d. Jul. 5, 1803 at Fairfax, VA.  
M- Ann Alexander, 1769 (1771)



Fielding Lewis, Jr.

031-3. Augustine Lewis, d. ag. 4 yrs, b. 1752, d. 1756.

031-4. Warner Lewis, d. at age 8 mos, b. Jun. 24, 1755, d. 1756.

031-5. Major George Washington Fielding Lewis, b. Mar. 14, 1757, d. at Marmion, 1821.  
M- Catherine Dangerfield, dtr. of William Daingerfield.  
Capt. of Col. George Baylor's Regt. 1776-1783  
He was an aide and private secretary to President George Washington.

031-6. Mary Lewis, dif., b. Apr. 22, 1759, d. Dec. 25, 1759.

031-7. Charles Lewis, dif. b. Oct. 3, 1860.  
unmd.

031-8. Samuel Lewis, d. at ag. 13 mos, b. May 14, 1763, d. Sep. 3, 1764.

Mansion near Alexandria VA is a property of the National Trust for Historic Preservation.

031-9. Betty Lewis, b. Feb. 23, 1765, d. Aug. 9, 1830  
 M- Charles Carter, May 7, 1781, b. 1765, d. 1829

031-10. Robert Lewis, b. Jun. 25, 1769, d. 1829

M- Judith Carter Browne.

He was an aide and private secretary to President George Washington.

031-11. Howell Lewis, of Kanawha, WV, b. Dec. 12, 1771, d. Dec. 26, 1822

M- Ellen Hackby Pollard of Richmond, VA., Sep. 26, 1795.



Meriwether Lewis of Lewis & Clark Expedition

## Chart XXXII

Col. Robert Lewis  
 Jane (Meriwether) Lewis <sup>34</sup>

032-1. William Lewis  
 M- Lucy Meriwether

<sup>34</sup> Her father was Nicholas Meriwether, her brother was a Thomas Meriwether, who md an Elizabeth Thornton.

## Chart XXXIII

William Lewis <sup>35</sup>  
 Lucy (Meriwether) Lewis

033-1. Meriwether Lewis, b. Aug. 18, 1774, d. Oct. 11, 1809. <sup>36</sup>

<sup>35</sup> He had his plantation Locust Hill on Ivy creek near present day Charlottesville, VA. After his death circa 1782 his widow, Lucy, md. John Marks and moved with him and her ch. to GA, settling on the Broad River. When Meriwether Lewis was 13, in 1787, he returned to VA and received an educ. under Rev. Matthew Maury in Albermarle Co. Later he became acquainted with the squire of Monticello when he returned from France to serve in George Washington's first cabinet. By her second md., Lucy Meriwether Lewis Marks had two ch., John Marks and Mary Marks. William Lewis had seven ch.

<sup>36</sup> He enlisted in the militia raised in Meriwether Co. to join in suppressing the Whiskey Rebellion in 1794. He enlisted in the regular Army while at Pittsburgh and received a commission. He went on an expedition to OH under General Anthony Wayne which ended the war in the Northwest Territory. He learned the language and customs of the Indians while at Fort Pickering (near present day Memphis) in 1797. After Thomas Jefferson was elected President he offered him the post of private secretary with retention of his military rank. Lewis accepted, took a leave of absence, and proceeded to Washington. He resided at the White House and was in charge of the housekeeping there. He sat in on the many dinners Jefferson had with political associates. He read Jefferson's State of the Union message before Congress, Dec. 8, 1801, a tradition that prevailed until the time of Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

Lewis propounded a project he and Jefferson had discussed in 1792 when Lewis was 28 and Jefferson was Washington's Secretary of State. This led to the Lewis and Clark Expedition. While at St. Louis preparing for the expedition he received word of the Louisiana Purchase.

Upon his return from the expedition he resigned from the Army in Nov. 1806. Jefferson appointed him Governor of the LA Territory, with the seat of government at St. Louis.

While he was later Governor of the LA Territory and was apparently killed on Octobr 17, 1809, sixty miles south of Nashville, TN, in Lewis Co., which ws named for him. He was murdered by his French servant, apparently, while staying at an ordinary (inn) in TN while enroute between St. Louis and Washington D.C. on official business.

**Chart XXXIV**

James Taylor Came from Carlisle ENG to VA.

Martha (Thompson) Taylor

034-1. Zachary Taylor

M- Sarah Strother

034-2. Erasmus Taylor

M- Jane Moore

034-3. Frances Taylor

M- Ambrose Madison See Beale -  
Madison branch.

**Chart XXXV**

Zachary Taylor

Sarah (Strother) Taylor

035-1. Zachary Taylor<sup>37</sup>

M- Margaret Machall Smith

**Chart XXXVI**

Zachary Taylor

Margaret (Smith) Taylor

036-1. Sarah Knox Taylor

M- Jefferson Davis, b. Christian Co.  
KY Jun. 3, 1808, and d. New Orleans,  
LA Dec. 6, 1889.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>37</sup> He was the 12th President of the United States. He commanded forces of the United States Army during the Mexican War. He d. in office and was succeeded by Millard Fillmore, his vice president in 1850. During his term the Department of Interior was established, absorbing many functions previously performed by the Department of the Treasury dealing with western land matters. The first Secretary of the Interior was Thomas Ewing, noted otherwise in this genealogy

<sup>38</sup> He was later President of the Confederate States of America. She d. during their honeymoon in MS, having no ch. He remarried Varina Howell, dtr of a well known MS planter. He was a United States Congressman, Secretary of War in Franklin Pierce's cabinet, at which time he promoted the United States Army Camel Corps, and subsequently President of the Confederacy.



Jefferson Davis



President (General) Zachary Taylor

**Chart XXXVII**

Alexander Spotswood

Ann Butler (Brayne) Spotswood<sup>39</sup>

037-1. Ann Catherine Spotswood

M- Bernard Moore

037-2. John Spotswood

M- Mary Dandridge

<sup>39</sup> She was one of the four daus. and co-heirs of Richard Brayne, late of St. Mary's Parish, City of Westminster, London, and Ann, his wf. The other sisters were Ann Brayne who md Dr. George French of Fredericksburg, VA, Diane Brayne, late of St. Margaret's Parish, Westminster, dec. as of Feb. 15, 1776, Dorothea Brayne, who married Elliott Benger. Ann Brayne, wf of Richard Brayne was dau. and heiress of James Begnold, Sheriff, Co. Surry, and Ann, his wf.

037-3. Dorothea Spotswood  
M- Capt. Nathaniel West Dandridge <sup>40</sup>

Chart XXXVIII

Ann Catherine (Spotswood) Moore  
Bernard Moore

038-1. Ann Butler Moore  
M- Charles Carter of Shirley

Chart XXXIX

Ann Butler (Moore) Carter  
Charles Carter

039-1. Ann Hill Carter  
M- General Henry Lee <sup>41</sup>

#### Chart XL

Ann Hill (Carter) Lee  
Henry Lee

040-1. Robert Edward Lee The Lee family line is considered as follows:

General Henry Lee (Lighthorse Harry Lee) - opposite

#### Lee family

1. Charlemagne
2. Louis I, le Debonnaire
3. Louis of Germany
4. Carloman

<sup>40</sup> William Dandridge, his father, was a brother of John Dandridge, the father of Martha Dandridge Custis Washington

<sup>41</sup> This is the well-known Light Horse Harry Lee of Revolutionary War Cavalry fame. He gave the eulogy at the funeral of George Washington Alexandria, VA in 1799 - in which he stated the classic lines: "...first in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen." He died on the plantation of General Nathaniel Green in South Carolina. Green had sponsored a pioneer inventor, Eli Whitney to manufacture a device which became known as the Cotton Gin, and which was instrumental in the pre-Civil War economy of the south. The same Eli Whitney developed standardized parts for the rifle which was instrumental in fighting that war

5. Arnulf
6. Edith
7. Henry I the Fowler
8. Hedwig
9. Hugh Capet
10. Robert II the Pious
11. Henry I, King of France
- M- Anne of Russia
12. Hugh Magnus
13. Isobel Vermandois
- M- Robert de Bellomont
14. Robert de Bellomont
15. Robert de Bellomont
16. Margaret de Beaumont
- M- Saier de Quincey
17. Hawise de Quincey
- M- Hugh de Vere
18. Isabel de Vere
- M- Sir John de Courtenay
19. Sir Hugh de Courtenay
- M- Eleanor Despenser, sister of Hugh Despenser



20. Eleanor de Courtenay
- M- Sir Henry de Grey
21. Sir Richard de Grey, born 1281
- M- Joan Fitz Payn
22. John de Grey
- M- Eleanor
23. Jane de Grey of Codnor
- M- 1st - Sir William de Harcourt
- M- 2nd - Sir Ralph de Ferrers
24. Sir Richard de Harcourt
- M- Joan Shareskill



**25. Elizabeth de Harcourt**

M- Sir Thomas de Astley - son of Thomas Astley and Elizabeth Beauchamp of Regis of Nordley Shropshire

**26. Margaret de Astley**

M- Roger de Lee (alias Robert de Lee) son of John de Lee of Roden and Stanton, inherited Coton and Nordley Regis, 1376

**27. John de Lee, born 1398, resided at Coton 1405**

M- Joacosa, daughter of Sir John Packington

**28. John Lee, born c. 1430, of Nordley Regis, Salop, living 1478**

M- Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Corbon of Bromrich, County Stafford.

**Robert Edward Lee**

M- Mary Anne Randolph Custis, dtr. of George Washington Parke Custis. See Chart XX above.

**Chart XLI**

John Spotswood

Mary (Dandridge) Spotswood

**041-1. Alexander Dandridge, General, Revolutionary War.**

M- Elizabeth Washington, dtr. of John Augustine Washington.

**Chart XLII**

Dorothea Spotswood

Capt. Nathaniel West Dandridge

**042-1. Dorothea Spotswood**

M- Patrick Henry Second wf. He was the great orator - "Give me Liberty, or Give me Death..."

**Chart XLIII**

Robert Glassell

Janet Glassell

**043-1. Mary Glassell**

M-

Moved to Canada

**043-2. John Glassell, dif in Fredericksburg, VA.****043-3. Marian Glassell**

M-

**043-4. Janet Glassell**

M-

**043-5. Margaret Glassell**

M-

Robert Edward Lee

**043-6. Ellen Glassell**

M-

**043-7. Andrew Glassell, dif.****043-8. Robert Glassell, dif, Mobile AL.****043-9. William Glassell**

M-

Lived in Carbelly, Scotland.

**Chart XLIV**

Archibald Campbell

Jane Sevilla (Callender) Campbell

044-1. Niall Diarmid Campbell, b. Feb. 16, 1872 Inherited the title of Duke of Argyll on the d. of the 9th Duke.

M-

044-2. Elspeth Angela Campbell, b. Nov. 2, 1873

M-

#### Chart XLV

Edith Campbell Percy  
Earl Percy

045-1. Henry Algernon George Percy, Lord Warkworth, b. Jan. 21, 1871

M-

045-2. Joselyn Percy, b. Jan. 26, 1872

M-

045-3. Louisa Elizabeth Percy

M-

045-4. Edith Eleanor Percy

M-

045-5. dtr, b. Aug. 30, 1873.

L-

#### Chart XLVI

John Buchan He was a younger son of house of Auchmacoy, Co. Aberdeen.

Margaret (Menzies) Buchan md. Jun. 7, 1679.

046-1. George Buchan, bap. Nov. 16, 1682, d. Mar. 5, 1760.

M----- Hay, of Balbethan, Aberdeen

#### Chart XLVII

George Buchan  
--- (Hay) Buchan

047-1. John Buchan of Lethan, d. Nov. 21, 1792. He was a pioneer schoolteacher in Fredericksburg, VA.

M- 1st - Elizabeth Hepburn of Smeaton

M- 2nd - Anne Brown, d. Feb. 26, 1790

#### Chart XLVIII

John Buchan

Elizabeth (Smeaton) Buchan

048-1. Helen Buchan

M- John Glassell of Long Niddry, Nov. 18, 1780. See

Chart XV above.

#### Chart XLIX

Andrew Glassell

Elizabeth (Taylor) Glassell

049-1. Mildred Glassell, b. Jun. 21, 1778

M- Reuben Smith, Dec. 3, 1796.

049-2. John Glassell, b. Oct. 29, 1780, d. Sep. 30, 1850

M- 1st - Louisa Richard Brown, Sep. 11, 1806

M- 2nd - Margaret Christian Scott Lee, Jun. 27, 1821

M- 3rd - Sarah Scott Ashton, Nov. 20, 1845

049-3. Mary Kelton Glassell, b. May 4, 1783, d. Jun. 6, 1818

M- Michael Wallace

049-4. Helen Buchan Glassell, b. Jul. 28, 1785, d. Oct. 16, 1853.

M- Daniel Grinnan, Nov. 20, 1815

049-5. Jane Moore Glassell, b. Nov. 17, 1787, d. Apr. 23, 1812.

## M- Benjamin Cave

049-6. James McMillan Glassell, b. Jan. 1, 1790, d. Nov. 3, 1838

M- Eudora Swartout, 1810, of NYC

049-7. Andrew Glassell, b. May 15, 1793, d. 1873 in Los Angeles, CA. <sup>42</sup>

M- Susan Thompson Thornton, Feb. 1, 1825, b. Jul. 6. 1804, d. Oct. 18, 1836 in Eutaw Co., AL.

049-8. William Erasmus Glassell, b. May 17, 1797, at Torthorwald, VA d. Aug. 26, 1885 at Meadow Grove, Fauquier Co. VA, near Marshall.

M- 1st - Margaret Ann Somerville, Feb. 4, 1819, b. Dec. 6. 1800, d. Mar. 9, 1832, dtr of James and Mary (Atwell) Somerville.

M -2nd - Harriet Scott, Oct. 19, 1833, dtr of Alexander and Frances (Whiting) Scott.

## Chart L

Andrew Glassell <sup>43</sup>.

Lucy (Toland) Glassell

050-1. Susan Glassell

M- Henry Milner Mitchell of Richmond, VA.

050-2. Mary Toland (Minnie) Glassell

<sup>42</sup> He was b. Torthorwald, VA, and was educ. at Winchester. He inherited Torthorwald, which he sold, and bought Richland, Culpepper Co. VA. This he sold to his brother, William, and bought Fleet plantation. He moved to an estate near Livingston Alabama, Eutaw Co. c. 1835, and moved with his family to CA in 1866 or 1867.

<sup>43</sup> From page 187, Illustrated History of Los Angeles County - Andrew Glassell entered Un. of Alabama in 1844, and grad. in 1848. He was admitted to the CA bar in 1853. Practiced in San Francisco until 1861. George Hugh Smith joined the partnership on Jan. 1, 1870. In 1855 he mrd Lucy Toland, dtr of Dr. Hugh Hauger Toland, founder of what became the Un. of CA Medical School in San Francisco. They had nine children

M- Harrington Brown of Washington D.C.

050-3. Hugh Hauger Glassell <sup>45</sup>

M-

050-4. Andrew Glassell, d. 1879.

Und.

050-5. William Thornton Glassell

M-

050-6. Alfred Leigh Glassell

M-

050-7. Philip Hubert Glassell, b. Jan. 9, 1867, bap. at Plaza Church, Los Angeles, deceased in 1914.

050-8. Lucien T. Glassell

M-

050-9. Louise Glassell

M- Dr. James de Barth Shorb, Jr. M.D. <sup>46</sup>

## Chart LI

Andrew Glassell <sup>47</sup>

<sup>45</sup> He was a Civil Engineer with the Northern Pacific Railroad and performed services in both railroad and aqueduct engineering in the northwest United States.

<sup>46</sup> His mother was Maria Jesus Wilson Shorb and his father was James deBarth Shorb, a nat. of MD, and early pioneer to Los Angeles. Maria Jesus Wilson was the dtr of Benjamin Davis Wilson of Lake Vineyard, and his first wife, Ramona Yorba, dtr. of Bernardo Yorba, and granddaughter of Jose Antonio Yorba I. Through this genealogical tie it can be said that George George Patton, a descendant by the second marriage of Benjamin Davis Wilson, to Margaret Hereford (see Patton Family Branch) was related to the Washington family of Revolutionary War fame and to the first settlers to CA in 1769.

<sup>47</sup> He d. at his residence, 352 Buena Vista Street, Los Angeles, on Jan. 28, 1901. He retired from the practice of law in 1883. Alfred Beck Chapman, a boyhood friend from AL, was his partner in law. Andrew Glassell had studied law in the office of Samuel W. Inge. He was acquainted with John A. Campbell, of AL, an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Glassell's second wife's father was a member of the New Orleans, LA law firm of Benjamin and Micou.

M- Virginia (Micou) Ring Glassell She  
d. in 1897.

051-1. William Micou Glassell.  
M-

### Chart LII

Andrew Glassell  
Elizabeth (Taylor) Glassell

052-1. Mildred Glassell  
M-

052-2. John Glassell  
M-

052-3. Mary Kelton Glassell  
M-

052-4. Helen Buchan Glassell  
M-

052-5. Jane Moore Glassell  
M-

052-6. James McMillan Glassell  
M-

052-7. Andrew Glassell b. May 15,  
1793, d. 1873, in Los Angeles CA.  
M- Susan Thornton, Feb. 1, 1825, b.  
Jul. 6, 1804, d. Oct. 18, 1836.

052-8. Robert Alexander Glassell  
M-

052-9. William Erasmus Glassell  
M-

### Chart LIII

Judge Robert Augustine Thompson  
Mary Ann Smith (Slaughter) Thompson

053-1. Mary Mercer Thompson.

M- Major General Edward Otho  
Cresap Ord, Oct. 14, 1854, b. Oct. 18,  
1818, in Cumberland, MD, third son  
of James Garesche Ord. <sup>48</sup>...

Edward Otho Cresap Ord

The Ord Survey of 1849 was the first of  
the pueblo of Los Angeles. When Gen.  
Bennett Riley, the military governor in  
1849 requested a city map and was  
advised there was none and that there  
was no surveyor to make one at the time,  
he sent Ord to accomplish this task Lt.  
Ord refused to accept anything but cash



for making the  
map, having  
been offered  
real estate in  
Los Angeles in  
lieu thereof, as  
he felt real  
estate in the new  
pueblo would  
never amount to  
much. The town

council immediately negotiated a loan

<sup>48</sup> His father had been a Lt. in the U.S. Army and was in the War of 1812. His mother was a dau. of Col. Daniel Cresap, who served under Washington. He grad. from the U.S. Military acad., in 1839, seventh in his class. He was the army engineer who contracted to make the first survey and map of Los Angeles in 1849. In the Civil War he served as the military governor of VA, and was in charge of the custody of both Robert E. Lee and Jefferson Davis after the surrender at Appomattox. He retired from the Army dec. 6, 1880, and d. of yellow fever at Havana, Cuba on Jul. 22, 1883. He was bur. at Arlington National Cem. It is alleged that King George IV, while the Prince of Wales, entered into a marriage with Mary Ann Fitzherbert, (not recognized under the law of Great Britain) and had a son by him, which was raised by the James Ord family of Baltimore, who were close friends of Mrs. Fitzherbert. He adopted the name James Ord and in turn had several sons - including Edward Otho Cresap Ord and Dr. James L. Ord, a Surgeon with the Third Art., CA, 1847, who md. Maria Augustias del la Guerra of Santa Barbara, dau. of Jose de la Guerra y Noriega and the wid. of Manuel Jimeno Casarin of Monterey. He was a claimant for land in Tuolumne Co., and later spent some years in Mexico, holding about 1882 the position of Consul-General. In 1874 he resided at Santa Barbara, and in 1878 was appointed attending surgeon to the U.S. troops at Ft. Point, San Francisco, and was still residing there in 1884. He had one dau., Rebecca who in 1885 lived with her mother at Salinas

and a sale of lots was ordered to repay the amount borrowed. By Sep. 19, 1849, the Syndic (City Attorney) of the Ayuntamiento (town council) submitted to its members the finished city map as well as a receipt showing he had paid the surveyor three thousand dollars, the amount having been a loan by Temple to the city, to enable it to pay its bill. Fort Ord, the military reservation at Monterey, CA bears his name - extending from the reknown he had over all of military career. See Amelia Ransome Neville, *The Fantastic City*, Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1932; Dwight Clarke, *Wm. T. Sherman, Gold Rush Banker*, p. 374.

#### Chart LIV

Henry Willis  
Mildred Howell (Brown) Willis

054-1. Ann Willis She was the dau. of Henry Willis Sr. by his second wf. Mildred Howell Brown.

M- Duff Green, b. 1784. His first wf was --- Thomas.

#### Chart LV

Ann (Willis) Green  
Duff Green

055-1. Willis Green  
M- Sarah Reed, 1783  
Moved to near Danville, KY

055-2. John Green

Unmd. - "My Lord John" - very wealthy - was a Capt. in American Revolution, badly wounded.

055-3. Betsy Green (Eliza)  
M0 William Green, son of William Green

055-4. William Green, moved to Lincoln, KY  
M- Ann Marshall, dau. of Markham Marshall, Aug. 25, 1790, KY.

055-5. Henry Lewis Green, b. 1807, d. Dec. 16, 1881  
M- Lucy Bird Semple, 1831  
Res. in KY and MO

055-6. Ellen Green (or Anne)  
M- Jonathan Smith  
Moved to KY, had Jno., Henry and Willis.

#### Chart LVI

Willis Green  
Sarah (Reed) Green

056-1. Dr. Lewis Warner Green He was the President of Center College, KY.

M-1st - Eliza J. Montgomery  
M-2nd - Mary Lawrence Fry

#### Chart LVII

Dr. Lewis Warner Green  
Eliza J. (Montgomery) Green

057-1. Letitia Green, b. Jan. 8, 1843  
M- Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Dec. 20, 1866. <sup>49</sup> pictured opposite

---

<sup>49</sup> He was Vice President of the United States in the second term of President Grover Cleveland. They were the grandparents of Adlai Ewing Stevenson, candidate for President of the United States in 1952 and 1956.



057-2. Sophia Elizabeth Stevenson, b. Jul. 23, 1833

M-

057-3. James Bell Stevenson, b. Oct. 10, 1838

M-

057-4. Fielding Alexander Stevenson, b. Sep. 23, 1844

M-

057-5. William W. Stevenson, b. Aug. 15, 1840

M-

057-6. John Calvin Stevenson, b. Sep. 27, 1847

M-

057-7. Thomas W. Stevenson, b. Aug. 16, 1851

M-

#### Chart LVIII

Letitia (Green) Stevenson  
Adlai Ewing Stevenson

058-1. Lewis Green Stevenson, b. 1869  
<sup>50</sup> M- Helen Davis <sup>51</sup>.

<sup>50</sup> He was badly injured in a hunting accident in boyhood, an injury that plagued him the remainder of his life. He and his wife were friends of Phoebe Apperson Hearst and through her he became employed by the Los Angeles Examiner for a period. While res. in Los Angeles their son Adlai Ewing Stevenson was b.

058-2. Mary Stevenson, b. 1874, d. 1895  
Unmd.

058-3. Julia Stevenson, b. 1875  
M-

058-4. Letitia Stevenson, b. 1877  
M- --- Scott

#### Chart LIX

Lewis Green Stevenson  
Helen (Davis) Stevenson

059-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson, b. Los Angeles, CA Feb. 5, 1900, <sup>52</sup>  
M- Ellen Borden, 1929, div. 1949.

059-2. Helen Stevenson  
M-  
Her nickname was Buffie

#### Chart LX

Adlai Ewing Stevenson  
Ellen (Borden) Stevenson

060-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Jr.,  
United States Senator for IL. 1970-1981.  
b. Chicago, IL Oct. 10, 1930. Grad. of  
Harvard Univ. 1952, LLB 1957  
M- Nancy L. Anderson, Jun. 25, 1955.

060-2. John Fell Stevenson  
M-

<sup>51</sup> dtr of William Osborne Davis and Eliza Fell Davis, dtr. of Jesse Fell, who suggested the Lincoln-Douglas debates. Jesse Fell founded the Bloomington IL Pentagraph

<sup>52</sup> A.B. Princeton Univ. 1922, J.D. Northwestern Univ. He was Governor of IL, 1948-1952, and candidate for President of the U.S. in 1952 and 1956 on the Democratic ticket. He became permanent Ambassador the United Nations in the John F. Kennedy administration, and d. in Jul. 1965 while serving in that office while on official business in London, Eng.



062-3. Borden Stevenson  
M-



Adlai E. Stevenson

### Chart LXI

Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Jr.  
Nancy L. (Anderson) Stevenson

061-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson IV  
M-

061-2. Lucy W. Stevenson  
M-

061-3. Katherine R. Stevenson  
M-

061-4. Warwick L. Stevenson  
M-

### Chart LXII

William Ewing (1665-1670)

062-1. Nathaniel Ewing      b. near  
Coleraine, Co. of Londonderry, Ulster,  
Ireland, b. 1692, came to America c.  
1725, d. Sep. 6, 1748.  
M-1st -  
M- 2nd -

### Chart LXIII

Nathaniel Ewing

(by first marriage)

063-1. William Ewing, b. 1710, at  
Londonderry, Ireland.  
M-

063-2. Joshua Ewing  
M-  
Settled in Cecil Co. MD

063-3. Samuel Ewing  
M-

063-4. James Ewing  
M-

063-5. Ann Ewing

Nathaniel Ewing  
(by second marriage)

063-6. Nathaniel Ewing  
M- Rachel Porter

### Chart LXIV

Joshua Ewing

064-1. Nathaniel Ewing<sup>53</sup>  
M- ----- Osborne

### Chart LXV

Nathaniel Ewing  
--- (Osborne) Ewing, dtr of Col.  
Alexander Osborne. They res in  
Charlotte, and afterwards Statesville,  
NC.

065-1. Adlai Osborne Ewing  
M- Sophia Goodrich Gillespie Wallis

<sup>53</sup> He was a soldier in the War of Revolution, a member of Capt. James Houston's Co., and engaged in the battles of Ramsour's Mill, Kings Mountain and Cowpens.

**Chart LXVI**

Adlai Osborne Ewing  
 Sophia Goodrich Gillespie (Wallis)  
 Ewing

066-1. Eliza Ann Ewing, b. Oct. 20, 1809.

John Turner Stevenson, b. 1808, d. 1857, son of James Stevenson and Nancy Young Brevard Stevenson.

066-2. John Wallis Ewing, b. 1808, d. 1855.

M- Maria McClelland Stevenson, b. 1802, d. 1883, dau. of James Stevenson and Nancy Young Brevard Stevenson, Christian Co., KY, Oct. 12, 1830, later res. at Woodford Co. IL.

**Chart LXVII**

Eliza Ann (Ewing) Stevenson  
 John Turner Stevenson

067-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson

M- Letitia Green - see Chart LVIII above.

**Chart LXVIII**

Lionel of Antwerp<sup>54</sup>  
 M- Elizabeth de Burghe of Ulster

068-1. Phillipa, Countess of Ulster

M- Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March

**Chart LXIX**

Philippa  
 Edmund Mortimer

<sup>54</sup> Third son of King Edward III of England, pre-deceased his father, leaving only a daughter surviving. He was the first Duke of Clarence.

**069-1. Elizabeth Mortimer**

M- Sir Henry Percy (nicknamed Hotspur) one of the most famous knights of medieval England. Noted in Henry IV, Part 1, Shakespeare.

**Chart LXX**

Elizabeth Mortimer Percy  
 Sir Henry Percy

070-1. Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland

**Chart LXXI**

Henry Percy

071-1. Henry Percy, b. 1421, d. 1461

**Chart LXXII**

Henry Percy

072-1. Margaret Percy  
 M- Sir William Gascoigne

**Chart LXXIII**

Margaret (Percy) Gascoigne  
 Sir William Gascoigne

073-1. Elizabeth Gascoigne

M- Sir George de Tailboys (or Talboys)

**Chart LXXIV**

Elizabeth (Gascoigne) Talboys  
 Sir George de Talboys

**074-1. Anne de Talboys**

M- Sir Edward Dymoke He was the hereditary champion of the Kings of

**England. This is a bit of irony since his descendant was George Washington, the father of the new United States and no friend of the Crown at a critical time in British history**

### **Chart LXXV**

Anne de (Talboys) Dymoke  
Sir Edward Dymoke

075-1. Frances Dymoke  
M- Sir Thomas Windebank  
**Chart LXXVI**

Frances (Dymoke) Windebank  
Sir Thomas Windebank

076-1. Mildred Windebank  
M- Robert Reade

### **Chart LXXVII**

Mildred (Windebank) Reade  
Robert Reade

077-1. Col. George Reade, emg. to VA  
M- Elizabeth Marteau. Her father was Nicholas Marteau, one of the first settlers of Yorktown, VA. — See Chart XXII above.

### **Chart LXXVIII**

Taverner Beale See Chart VII, Beale Family Branch.  
Elizabeth (Hite) Beale

078-1. John Beale, d. Oct. 21, 1809.  
M-1st - Margaret (Peggy) Skillern, 1788, dtr. of George Skillern of Revolutionary War fame.  
M-2nd - Rhoda Triggs, 1805, dtr. of Abraham Triggs. He was a member of the House of Delegates in 1793.

078-2. Thomas Beale, b. 1742.  
M- Celeste Grandpierre, nat. of NC.

078-3. Catherine Beale, b. Sep. 25, 1765, d. Feb. 22, 1856.  
M- Capt. John Jordan, Apr. 28, 1789.

078-4. Charles Beale, b. Feb. 17, 1771, d. Jul. 10, 1842.  
M- 1st - Elizabeth Skillern, b. 1780.  
M- 2nd - Anna Kyle  
Moved to MO

078-5. Mary Beale, b. 1762  
M- 1st - Major Peter Higgins  
M- 2nd - Dr. Jacob Williamson of New Market, VA.

078-6. James Madison Hite Beale, b. Feb. 17, 1786, d. Aug. 2, 1866.  
M- Mary Casey Steenberg, Oct. 3, 1807.

**He was a member of the United States Congress, 1833-35.**

078-7. Elizabeth Beale  
M- 1st -  
M- 2nd - William Steenberg

### **Chart LXXIX**

John Beale  
Margaret (Skillern) Beale

079-1. George Beale  
M- 1st - Betty Lewis  
M- 2nd - Elizabeth Bowie Lane

### **Chart LXXX**

George Beale  
Betty (Lewis) Beale

080-1. Robert Beale, b. 1798  
M-

080-2. George Beale, b. 1792, d. 1835.  
M- Emily Truxtun. See Chart IX, Beale  
Family Branch.

### Chart LXXXI

George Beale  
Emily (Truxtun) Beale

081-1. Mary Elizabeth Beale, b. 1820.  
M- William Read, b. 1828, d. 1884. See  
Chart XI, Beale Family Branch.

081-2. Edward Fitzgerald Beale, b.  
1822, d. 1911.  
M- Mary Edwards

### Chart LXXXII

Edward Fitzgerald Beale

<sup>55</sup>

Mary (Edwards) Beale

082-1. Truxtun Beale, b. Mar. 6, 1856 at  
San Francisco CA. d. Jun. 2, 1936 in  
Washington D.C. <sup>56</sup>

<sup>55</sup> He was a Navy Lt. during the Mexican War and was at the Battle of San Pasqual, Nov. 1846, near present day Escondido and close to the site of the San Diego Zoo Wild Life Center. He was the first man to bring word of the CA Gold Rush to the east coast in 1848; and became owner of the Tejon Ranch, on which Ft. Tejon is located. He left the navy and became an enthusiastic supporter of the United States Army Camel Corps, in which Jefferson Davis and David Dixon Porter played prominent roles.

UHe was appointed by Pres. Ulysses S. Grant as Minister Plenipotentiary to the Austro-Hungarian Empire, 1876-1877. Beale had difficulty in this post as it was discovered that he was materially involved in the capture and execution of the Emperor Maximilian in 1864 in Mexico. Maximilian was the younger bro. of the Emperor Franz Joseph. Maximilian's w.f. Carlotta, was the dau. of the Belgian King, and after many years of being invalidated for insanity she d. in 1926.

M- 1st - Harriet Blaine Daughter of  
James Gillespie Blaine - see Chart XII,  
Beale Family Branch.

M- 2nd - Marie Oge

James Gillespie Blaine



### Chart LXXXIII

Truxtun Beale  
Harriet (Blaine) Beale

083-1. Walker Blaine Beale, b. 1896, d.  
Sep. 18, 1918, killed in combat in World  
War I. <sup>57</sup> Unmd.

<sup>56</sup> He was a grad. of the PA Military College in 1874, and stud. law at Columbia Un., and after grad. was admitted to the bar. Instead of practicing law he managed the Tejon Ranch, owned by his father, in Kern Co., CA, north of Los Angeles. In 1891 he was sent to Persia as the United States Minister. The following year he was sent to Serbia, Rumania, and Greece, where he acted as Minister Plenipotentiary. From 1894 to 1896 he traveled in eastern Asia, visiting Chinese Turkestan and Siberia. He was a frequent contributor to magazines on international questions and author of "The Man Versus the State" (1956). He gave to the City of Bakersfield Beale Tower, which served as a significant landmark for many years in that city.

<sup>57</sup> He was killed in the Battle of St. Mihiel, France. He was the heir to the Decatur-Beale mansion in Washington, D.C., and the residence of his grandfather, James G. Beale in Augusta, ME. After his death his father, Truxtun Beale, deeded the residence in ME to the State of ME as a historic landmark. It became the residence of the Governor of the State of ME which it remains today (1988).

Through Walker Blaine Beale the family has a relationship to the Washington, Madison, Beale, Taylor and related families on one side (Truxtun Beale) and to the Blaines, McMurrays and related lines on the other side (Harriet Blaine.) He was uniquely related, by md. to Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy, and Robert E. Lee, General of

## Chart LXXXIV

Juan Pablo Grijalva <sup>58</sup>

Maria Dolores (Valencia) Grijalva

084-1. Maria Josefa Grijalva, May 17, 1782 at Mission San Francisco. b. c. 1765, in Mexico.

M- Jose Antonio Yorba I, b. 1746 in San Sadurni de Noya, Spain, the ancestral village of the Yorbas. <sup>59</sup>

---

the Confederate Army on one side, and on the other to William Tecumseh Sherman, and Ulysses S. Grant, on the other side.

<sup>58</sup> He was a nat. of Mexico, b. c. 1743, and d. 1806, in CA. His entire career was with the Army of Spain in northern Mexico and CA. He had been an experienced Indian fighter, and was selected by Juan Bautista de Anza as his second in command in the historical Anza Expedition to CA in 1776, to found the new city of San Francisco. The Anza party brought their families - and Grijalva was accompanied by his wife Maria Dolores Valencia and two daughters, Maria Josefa and Maria del Carmen. Maria Josefa later md. Jose Antonio Yorba I, a member of the Portola Expedition of 1769, and Maria del Carmen md. Pedro Peralta, who she knew as a boy accompanying his parents on the Anza Expedition of 1776.

He was present at the founding on San Francisco, Jun. 26, 1776, and stationed at the Presidio there for a period of ten years. On Oct. 1, 1786, the governor recommended him for promotion and his commission as alferes of the San Diego company was issued on Jul. 20, 1787, by General Ugarte

In Dec. 1795 he asked for retirement on account of infirmities contracted during long service. It was recommended that he be retired as lieutenant with half pay, at \$200 a year. It is believed that he was the original occupant of the land known as Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana. He acted as habitado of the San Diego company for brief periods. He d. Jun. 21, 1806 at San Diego. See Bancroft

<sup>59</sup> The exact date of his b. is unknown but was shortly before Jul. 26, 1746, the date he was baptized. Bk 4, Pg 110, Baptisms, of the local church, San Sadurni de Subirgats, bishopric of Barcelona, son of Pablo Yorba, glazier, and of Rosa Ferran, his wf. He came to New Spain (Mexico) in 1767 as part of the Royal Catalan Volunteers. He was with twenty five Catalan soldiers under the command of Lt. Pedro Fages, which joined Don Gaspar de Portola at La Paz for the Holy Expedition to CA in 1769. He sailed with this company aboard the San Carlos

On Jul. 27, 1769 the expedition camped at an "arroyo of running water" which was given the name Santiago in honor of the Patron Saint of Spain. This was less than a mile from the location Yorba would eventually place his adobe house on Hoyt Hill on the south side of Santiago Creek near El Modena. On the next day, Jul. 28th, they camped on a river at the moment an earthquake struck. As a result the priests named the river El Dulcine Nombre de Jesus de Temblores

084-2. Maria del Carmen Grijalva, b. c. 1766.

M- Pedro Peralta, Oct. 27, 1785.

## Chart LXXXV

Jose Antonio Yorba <sup>60</sup>

Maria Josefa (Grijalva) Yorba

085-1. Jose Antonio Yorba II

M-1st - Maria Antonia Verdugo

M-2nd - Maria Catarina Verdugo, sister of his first wf. <sup>61</sup>

085-2. Tomas Antonio Yorba <sup>61</sup>

M- Vicenta Sepulveda <sup>62</sup>

---

(the River of the Sweet Name of Jesus of the Earthquakes). The Soldiers called it Santa Ana in honor of St. Ann and her fliest day. This is the name that stuck, though on the early Spanish maps the river was referred to as the Temblores, and the adjacent bay the Bahia de Temblores (now known as San Pedro Bay.) He d. Jan. 16, 1825 at his rancho, and was bur. after a Mass celebrated by Fr. Geronimo Boscana, the mission priest, in the cem. of the Mission San Juan Capistrano.

<sup>60</sup> Jose Antonio Yorba I by a petition filed in 1801 he and his father-in-law Juan Pablo Grijalva asked for a tract of land of the Arroyo de Santiago to place their cattle and horses. A map filed with the petition showed three houses on the land requested. One of these was on Hoyt Hill, between El Modena and Villa Park. It is probable that both men spent their retirement years at this site. The map also showed another house near what is now Olive.

After Juan Pablo Grijalva's death in 1806 there was another petition, dated Nov. 24, 1809 asking for a confirmation of the grant by the then Gov. Jose Joaquin de Arrillaga. This may have been occasioned by the then dedication of the new stone church at Mission San Juan Capistrano earlier the same year. In the petition Yorba was joined by his nephew, Juan Pablo Peralta, a son of Pedro and Maria del Carmen Grijalva. These lands became known as the Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana. The grant was confirmed on Jul. 1, 1810. He died on this rancho in 1825.

<sup>61</sup> He was Juez de Campo, auxiliary alcalde at Santa Ana Abajo, and regidor at Los Angeles in 1847.

<sup>61</sup> He served as suplente to the territorial deputation (alternate to the provincial assembly) and as an auxiliary alcalde at Santa Ana. He ran the first general store in the Santa Ana Canyon.

<sup>62</sup> After his death in 1845 she md. Ramon Carrillo of San Diego, who had been the scout for the lancers of General Andres Pico during the Mexican War, and whose family was



Don Jose Antonio Yorba II, on left

085-3. Isabel Yorba

M- Jose Joaquin Maitorena, an alferez of the Army of Spain. She was a grantee of Rancho Quadalasca in Ventura Co.

085-4. Presentacion Yorba

M- Leandro Serrano <sup>63</sup>

085-5. Raymunda Yorba

M- Juan Bautista Alvarado <sup>64</sup>

085-6. Francisa Yorba

M- Francisco Ortega

085-7. Bernardo Yorba, b. 1801 <sup>65</sup>

prominent in the affairs of CA. One sister md. Henry Delano Fitch, the founder of modern San Diego, and another sister, Benicia Carrillo md. General Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo of Petaluma and Sonoma, CA.

<sup>63</sup> The first white settler in Riverside Co. and the grantee of the Rancho Temescal in San Diego Co. He later occupied land near the Yorba settlement on the Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana and the name Serrano is associated with roads and schools in the area today.

<sup>64</sup> He was a relative of CA Gov. Juan Bautista Alvarado, having served as a musician with the Army of Spain in CA.

<sup>65</sup> He was the grantee of the Rancho Canon de Santa Ana in 1834 in northeastern Orange Co., and of the Rancho La Sierra (Yorba) in western Riverside Co. He was also the owner of the Rancho El Rincon, which he obtained from Isaac Williams. He was honored by numerous elections to the office of juez de campo, whose primary duty was to supervise rodcos. He died at his rancho in 1857, and was

Teodocio Yorba



M- 1st - Maria Jesus Alvarado

M- 2nd - Felipa Dominguez

M- 3rd - Andrea Elizalde

085-8. Teodocio Yorba, b. 1809 <sup>66</sup>

M-1st - Maria Antonia Lugo

M 2nd - Inocencia Reyes.

085-9. Andrea Yorba

M- Jose Maria Avila <sup>67</sup>

Chart LXXXVI

Eleanor Parke (Custis) Lewis

M- Edward George Washington Butler,  
Apr. 4, 1826, d. Jun. 30, 1875

buried in a cemetery in Los Angeles. Later his remains were removed to the Yorba Cemetery in the Santa Ana Canyon where they remain today. This Cemetery is part of a historic park today. By his three wives he had twenty-one children.

<sup>66</sup> He was the grantee of the Rancho Lomas de Santiago, being a close friend of the last Mexican Gov. of CA, Don Pio Pico. This rancho represents the northern part of the great Irvine Ranch today. He also was the grantee of the Rancho Arroyo Seco near Pasadena, and served as an auxiliary alcalde.

<sup>67</sup> They resided in the adobe building on Olvera Street that is now part of the historical plaza of Los Angeles. It was in this adobe that General Stephen Watts Kearney stayed during his brief occupancy of Los Angeles in 1847, at which time he had his men perform a military concert in the plaza of Los Angeles to soothe the ill feeling between the Californians and the newly arrived Army of the West.



See Lawrence Lewis - see Chart XXXI above.

086-1. Frances Parke Lewis, b. Nov. 27, 1799, at Mount Vernon <sup>68</sup>.

086-2. Lorenzo Lewis, b. Nov. 13, 1803, d. Aug. 27, 1847.  
M- Esther Marie Coxe, Jun. 6 (May 25) 1827 She was the dtr of John Redman Coxe of Philadelphia, PA. -

086-3. Mary Eliza Angela Lewis, b. Apr. 1, 1813  
M- Charles M. Conrad, Jul. 30, 1835 of New Orleans  
Res in LA and MS.

086-4. Agnes Lewis, d. at age 16. dif.

#### Chart LXXXVII

Thornton Washington  
Mildred (Berry) Washington - see Chart IX

087-1. John Thornton Augustine Washington, b. May 20, 1783 (1782), d. Oct. 7, 1841.  
M- 1st - Elizabeth Conrad BedInger, Sep. 2 (24) 1810  
M- 2nd - Sarah Rutherford

087-2. Samuel Washington, b. 1787, d. 1867 May be the son by second wf, Frances Townshend Washington.  
M- Kate Townsend Washington  
Res. in OH and KY.

#### Chart LXXXIII

George Steptoe Washington  
Lucy (Payne) Washington - see Chart IX

<sup>68</sup> They res. in LA and MS. She was the baby born just before George Washington's death.

088-1. Samuel Walter Washington, b. c. 1799, d. 1831  
M- Louisa Clemson, 1820 (1822)  
Res. in WV

088-2. William Temple Washington, b. 1800, d. 1874  
M- Margaret Calhoun Fletcher, 1821.

#### Chart LXXXIX

Col. Francis Thornton  
Ann (Thompson) Thornton

089-1. Mildred Washington Thornton, b. Dec. 20, 1761  
M- Abraham Maury

089-2. Francis Thornton  
M- Sally Innes

#### Chart XC

Nathaniel Ewing  
Rachel (Porter) Ewing

090-1. Sarah Ewing, b. at or near Coleraine, 1722.  
M- Robert Potts  
Res. Lancaster Co. PA near Harrisburg.

090-2. William Ewing, b. near Coleraine, 1723-1724, d. Sep. 10, 1788 - res. in MD  
M- Kitty Ewing, dtr. of emg. Joshua Ewing.

090-3. Anne Ewing, b. on Atlantic Ocean, 1725, d. 1809  
M- James Breeding, 1745, b. 1726  
Res. at Nottingham, PA

090-4. John Ewing, b. Little Britain, Lancaster Co., PA., Jun. 21, 1732, d. Sep. 8, 1802  
M- Hannah Sargent

He was noted as a clergyman in Philadelphia

090-5. James Ewing, b. Jun. 21, 1732 -  
twn. d. 1818-1819

M- Peggy Ewing

090-6. Rachel Margaret Ewing, b. Little Britain, 1735

M- William Ewing, her cousin

090-7. George Ewing, b. Little Britain,  
Sep. 1, 1737

d. Apr. 1785

M- Mary Porter, Apr. 8, 1766, dau. of  
Jane and Ellen (Gillespie) Porter

090-8. Alexander Ewing, b. 1740, d.  
Jun. or Jul. 1799

M- Jane Kirkpatrick

#### Chart XCI

William Ewing

Kitty Ewing

091-1. Rachel Ewing

M- Stephen Dancy

091-2. Nathaniel Ewing

M-

Went to KY, killed at Ft. Meigs under  
General Harrison.

#### Chart XCII

Anne (Ewing) Breathing

James Breathing

092-1. Mary Breathing

M- Hugh Laughlin, res. Fayette Co. PA

092-2. Nathaniel Breathing, b. Little  
Britain, Mar. 17, 1751, d. Apr. 15, 1721

M- Mary Ewing, dtr. of George Ewing,  
b. Apr. 1, 1767, d. Aug. 31, 1845

092-3. Rachel Breathing

M-

092-4. Sarah Breathing

M-

092-5. David Breathing

M-

092-6. Anne Breathing

M- Nathaniel Ewing, son of George  
Ewing, Oct. 1, 1793

#### Chart XCIII

George Ewing <sup>1</sup>

Mary (Porter) Ewing

093-1. Mary Ewing, b. Apr. 1, 1767, d.  
Aug. 31, 1845, at Alleghany, PA.

M- Nathaniel Breathing, son of Anne  
(Ewing) Breathing and James Breathing.  
He was in the service of the  
Revolutionary Army at Valley Forge PA  
in the winter of 1777-78.

093-2. William Porter Ewing, b. May  
(or Dec.) 19, 1769, d. Oct. 21, 1827,  
Fayette Co. PA.

M- Mary Conwell, 1791

093-3. Ellen (or Eleanor) Ewing, b.  
Aug. 3, 1774

M- William Oliphant, lived near  
Marietta, OH

093-4. Nathaniel Ewing, b. Apr. 10,  
1772, d. Aug. 6, 1846, near Vincennes,  
IN

M- Rebecca Morgan

093-5. James Ewing, b. Sep. 25, 1776,  
d. 1859 in MO

<sup>1</sup> He was a Commissary under appointment of Col. Ephraim Blaine, and he bought goods for Washington's Army at Valley Forge in the winter of 1777. He was never reimbursed for personal funds advanced and d. a pauper.

**Chart XCIV**

William Porter Ewing  
Mary (Conwell) Ewing

094-1. John Hoge Ewing  
M- Ellen Blaine, Nov. 2, 1820. <sup>2</sup>

**Chart XCV**

Nathaniel Ewing <sup>3</sup>.  
Anne (Breeding) Ewing

095-1. Mary Ewing, b. Jun. 16, 1794, d.  
Nov. 3, 1865  
M- Dr. William Carr Lane, Feb. 26,  
1818

095-2. Rachel Ewing, b. Jun. 10, 1796,  
d. Jan. 24, 1836  
M- Daniel Jencks, of Terre Haute, IN

095-3. George W. Ewing, b. Mar. 4,  
1798, d. Sep. 15, 1838  
M- Grace H. Law, May 11, 1837,  
Vincennes, IN

095-4. James Ewing, b. Apr. 6, 1800, d.  
Mar. 10, 1877  
M- Eliza Shaw, Jul. 1860

095-5. Eliza Ewing, b. Aug. 3, 1802, d.  
Jul. 1808. dif.

095-6. Sarah Ewing, b. Jul. 12, 1804, d.  
Mar. 10, 1877

<sup>2</sup> dtr. of James Blaine, son of Col. Ephraim Blaine, Asst Commissary General at Valley Forge, 1777. She was b. Feb. 2, 1802, and d. Aug. 26, 1840. He was b. Oct. 5, 1796 and d. Jan. 15, 1862. He was a United States Congressman for PA.

<sup>3</sup> He was at one time head of Newark Academy, DE. He went to Vincennes, IN as Collector of Public Monies for the U.S. He became a member of the Territorial Legislature, and d. at Mont Claire, IN, 1846, age 74

M- John Law, Nov. 28, 1822

095-7. Harriet Ewing, b. Feb. 9, 1807,  
d. Aug. 10, 1877

M- James Farrington, Nov. 29, 1826

095-8. Caroline Sidney Ewing, b. Feb.  
11, 1811

M- George W. Mears, Nov. 21, 1833

095-9. Nathaniel Ewing, b. Apr. 13,  
1815, d. Nov. 1816. dif.

095-10. William Lane Ewing, b. Jan.  
31, 1809, d. Oct. 22, 1873 He was a  
prominent businessman in St. Louis,  
MO.

M- Claire Berthold, Feb. 1838

**Chart XCVI**

William Lane Ewing  
Claire (Berthold) Ewing

096-1. Auguste Berthold Ewing, b. Apr.  
6, 1839

M- Mary McCausland, Sep. 8, 1869

096-2. Ann Emily Ewing, b. Aug. 26,  
1841

M- 1st - William Covington Mitchell,  
Jul. 1, 1865

M- 2nd - George W. Kerr, Feb. 19, 1879

096-3. William Lane Ewing, b. Mar. 16,  
1843

M- Mary Fleming, Jul. 17, 1883

096-4. Nathaniel P. Ewing, b. Jan. 23,  
1845, d. May 13, 1846, dif.

096-5. Pelagie Isabel Ewing, b. Nov. 19,  
1846

M- Charles T. Taylor

096-6. George Ewing, b. Apr. 9, 1848,  
d. Sep. 6, 1853, dif.

096-7. James Ewing, b. Apr. 13, 1850,



Benjamin D. Wilson

d. Apr. 21, 1852. dif.

096-8. Ernest L. Ewing, b. Jul. 14, 1851, d. Jul. 30, 1852. dif.

096-9. Emily Kennedy Ewing, b. Mar. 2, 1853, d. Feb. 13, 1869, dif.

096-10. Frederick Berthold Ewing, b. Mar. 2, 1853, d. Feb. 10, 1897  
M- J. Valle

096-11. Clara Louise Ewing, b. Sep. 7, 1855

M- William Sidney Wilson, Feb. 27, 1878

## Chart XCVII

Bernardo Yorba

Maria Jesus (Alvarado) Yorba

097-1. Ramona Yorba, b. 1829, d. 1849.  
M- Benjamin Davis Wilson (Don Benito), 1844. <sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Benjamin Davis Wilson, known to his CA friends as Don Benito Wilson, was a native of Nashville, TN; born in 1811. He was a relative of Major David Wilson, who served in the Revolutionary War, and emigrated from PA to Sumner County, in what then was NC, and later was in the Territorial Assembly of TN. David Wilson was eventually the speaker of the Assembly. At the age of fifteen Benjamin Davis Wilson opened a trading post at Yazoo City, Mississippi. In 1833 he went to Santa Fe, New Mexico,

Opposite -

Benjamin Davis Wilson - Don Benito

In 1844 Wilson courted and won the hand of Ramona Yorba and they were married in Feb. of that year. She was the eldest daughter of Don Bernardo Yorba, who was one of the four Yorba brothers, the first settlers of Orange County along the Santa Ana River. Bernardo Yorba.

Wilson had purchased vast acreage in the early 1850's in the San Gabriel Valley from Victoria Reid. Victoria Anita, and lived in an adobe building there, that still stands within the present-day Los Angeles County Reid, as a young Indian girl, had served the mission fathers at San Gabriel Mission. For her faithful service she had received title to the mission rancho, Santa Arboretum, near the Santa Anita Race Track. The adobe stands next to the Queen Anne's Cottage. This building is

where he began engaging in bear hunting and fur trapping for several years. At the age of thirty, in 1841, he accompanied the Workman-Roland Party to CA from New Mexico, to Los Angeles. William Workman, later owner of the La Puente Rancho, and John Rowland, were leaders of the party, which also included Lemuel Carpenter, all of whom remained in CA.

Wilson then purchased the Rancho San Jose de Buenos Ayres (now the site of present-day Westwood). The Jurupa Rancho, which he had purchased from Don Juan Bandini, was the base from which Wilson engaged in several campaigns against hostile Indians. In the summer of 1845 Wilson was requested by Governor Pio Pico to chase a band of renegade Indians into the Mojave desert. The group which Wilson led came to what is now Big Bear Lake - and finding it swarming with bears this party gave the lake its name. Second in command of this expedition was Enrique Avila, who took over when Wilson was wounded by an Indian arrow. In the same expedition they encountered the chief of the Cahuillas, whose name was Cabazon

had established his rancho Canon de Santa Ana in 1832 and had built an enormous adobe hacienda on his property, which he named the Casa de San Antonio, at which his many children grew up. By three wives he had twenty one children. The youngest child of the first marriage was Ramona Yorba. She died in 1849 survived by her husband and two children, John Wilson and Maria Jesus Wilson became the wife of James de Barth Shorb, a native of Maryland. The Shorbs acquired a portion of the estate of \*Don Benito Wilson on his death in 1878 at Lake Vineyard

the background of each opening of the Television series Fantasy Island. — built by E. J. "Lucky" Baldwin when he later acquired the rancho. Victoria Reid later married Hugo Reid, an early scot settler - who was known as the Scotch Paisano. After his death Victoria Reid continued to live at Santa Anita, and it was during this time Benito Wilson acquired his interest in the San Gabriel Valley. His own estate includes the present-day site of the Huntington Library, and was named Lake Vineyard.

On the westerly portion of the Lake Vineyard Estate was an adobe occupied by the Patton family, the daughter and son-in-law of Don Benito Wilson, which they acquired in the distribution of Don Benito's estate. Because of the deteriorating condition of this adobe building the Pattons tore it down soon after the turn of the century and built a more imposing family house in its place. It was in the adobe building that George S. Patton and his sister, Anita were born and grew up. As the was the custom in Spanish times the Pattons had a governess or duena for the two children, who was Maria Scully. She was the daughter of a sister of Ramona Yorba, and her husband, John Scully, was the first school teacher in Santa Ana Canyon.

The Shorbs acquired the easterly portion of the Lake Vineyard estate. Due to apparent mismanagement by James de Barth Shorb and other financial reverses of the family, this part of the estate was lost when the property was foreclosed upon by the Farmers and Merchants National Bank of Los Angeles after Mr. Shorb's death in 1897. Jackson Graves, a pioneer Los Angeles lawyer, at the time was the president of the bank. George

Patton, in his papers, noted that his father, much against his will, undertook to act as executor of the Shorb estate. The bank later sold the property to Henry E. Huntington, the wealthy railroad man, who was at the time actively building the Pacific Electric Railway system throughout southern CA. Huntington built a great mansion on the property for himself and his wife, which was later to become the Henry E. Huntington Memorial Art Gallery, Library and Gardens. The gallery is best known for two of its Gainsborough paintings - Pinky and Blue Boy.

Don Benito Wilson was active among the foreigners who participated against the forces of Governor Micheltorena and General Castro at Cahuenga Pass in Los Angeles in 1845. Micheltorena was deposed as governor of CA by Pio Pico, a native son, who himself became governor. During this period Governor Pio Pico, in August, 1846, sent Benito Wilson to meet with Commodore Robert Field Stockton at San Pedro. He was to tell Stockton that no resistance would be encountered on his occupation of Los Angeles. Stockton had occupied Monterey, CA, the previous Jul. 7th, the official termination date of CA as a province of Mexico. Wilson escorted Stockton into the Pueblo de Los Angeles and conferred with him for several days. Wilson was appointed a captain by Stockton.

Later in August, 1846, Wilson was in the San Bernardino mountains on a parlay with Indian friends when word came of an uprising in the Pueblo de Los Angeles against Archibald Gillespie, a lieutenant in the United States Marine Corps, and the first United States Marine ever to come to CA. Gillespie had been left in

charge of a small garrison of men by Commodore Stockton and Major John C. Fremont, before they returned north in mid-August, 1846. Gillespie's undisguised contempt for the Californians had led to the revolt. Among the garrison under the command of Lt. Gillespie was William Todd, a cousin of Mary Todd Lincoln, and the man who designed the original bear flag at the time of the Bear Flag Revolt, the previous Jun. in Sonoma; and James Marshall, who was to become immortal as the man who discovered gold in CA while working for John Augustus Sutter at his mill on the American River near Coloma, in Jan. 1848.

Wilson returned quickly to the rancho of Isaac Williams, Rancho del Chino, where he and other foreigners were soon overwhelmed by a force under the command of Cerbelo Varela - the same man that had deposed Gillespie from his control of Los Angeles. As prisoners they rode in two groups with Cerbelo in the latter group, with Wilson and Diego Sepulveda in command of the forward group. Wilson and Cerbelo Varela discovered Sepulveda intended to execute his prisoners before reaching Los Angeles, but Varela talked him out of this course of action.

The Americans under Gillespie were allowed to retire to San Pedro to wait the arrival of Commodore Stockton and a small naval force. Gillespie had previously sent word through one John White, alias Juan Flaco, to Stockton in San Francisco. White's ride north became one of the historic rides through CA in this period. Stockton, however, sent Lt. William Mervine, and with the combined forces of Gillespie and Mervine an attempt was made to retake

Los Angeles. Marching as far as the Dominguez Rancho hacienda, near present-day Compton, Gillespie and Mervine encountered a significant force of Californians under the command of Jose Antonio Carrillo. Six Americans were killed in the battle that ensued and Gillespie retreated again to San Pedro, burying the American dead on a small island in San Pedro harbor, which henceforth became known as Dead Man's Island. Stockton later arrived in San Pedro and after due consultation with Gillespie and Mervine, all the Americans retired to San Diego to regroup.

Early in Jan. 1847, with the assistance of the Army of the West, under the command of Colonel Stephen Watts Kearney, who had arrived in CA early in Dec. 1846, the Americans re-took Los Angeles - fighting brief battles on the San Gabriel River and at La Mesa - before once and for all entering the Pueblo de Los Angeles. Stockton ordered the army band to have a concert in the old plaza the first evening as an easy means of winning over the local residents. A few days later, on Jan. 13, 1847, a treaty of capitulation was signed between John C. Fremont, for the Americans, and Andres Pico, for the Californians, at a small adobe building near Cahuenga Pass in Los Angeles. This building still stands across the street from the main gate to Universal International motion picture studios and the MCA company headquarters.

In 1852 Benito Wilson re-married. In Feb. of that year he married Margaret Short Hereford, the widow of a pioneer Los Angeles doctor. By her first marriage she had a son, Edward, who as a young man was murdered, as had been

the young Shorb son. By the second marriage they had two daughters, Ruth and Anne Wilson.

Ann Wilson never married but Ruth Wilson, the younger daughter, was to marry George Smith Patton II, in San Gabriel on Dec. 18, 1884. He was the son of Colonel George Smith Patton I, killed at the Battle of Winchester, Virginia, in the Civil War, on Jun. 19, 1864, and his widow, Susan Thornton Glassell Patton.

Wilson and others acquired a substantial portion of the Rancho San Pedro, portions of which he sold to Phinneas P. Banning, a pioneer resident in the Los Angeles harbor area. Banning established a freight line and the new town of Wilmington. Wilson and Banning later, during the Civil War, sold the land on which Drum Barracks later stood in 1861 for the sum of \$1.00. After the Civil War Wilson and Banning re-acquired Drum Barracks in 1870. Wilson established Wilson College for Women in the old hospital building of Drum Barracks. Other accomplishments included the building of the first ditch from Eaton Canyon to bring the first water to the new city of Pasadena; the building of the first trail up what is now Mount Wilson, in search of timber, and established one of the first, if not the first, successful vineyard for wine making at his hacienda near present-day Pasadena, at the spot called Oak Knoll. He assisted Banning in getting the first appropriation from Washington D.C. for the development of San Pedro Harbor - the first step in its long but successful effort to become a major Pacific coast industrial harbor.

During this period Wilson established his home place at Lake Vineyard Estate, which included the little mesas on what is now known as Oak Knoll. It is he who erected the adobe, later occupied by the Pattons, at the foot of the little Oak Knoll Hill.

### Chart XCVIII

Ramona (Yorba) Wilson  
Benjamin Davis Wilson <sup>5</sup>

098-1. John Wilson, dif. having been murdered as was his step uncle in Los Angeles.

098-2. Maria Jesus Wilson  
M- James deBarth Shorb.

### Chart XCIX

James Garesche Ord <sup>6</sup> James Ord was a Captain in the United States Army in the War of 1812. He was raised by the Ord family of Baltimore Maryland, but was the son of the organic marriage of Lady Maria Fitzherbert and King George IV of England.

Rebecca Ruth Cresap Ord, dtr of General Daniel Cresap, a General officer in the Revolutionary War

099-1. Placidus Ord  
M-

099-2. Edward Otho Cresap Ord

---

<sup>5</sup> By his second md. to Margaret Hereford he had Ruth and Ann Wilson. Ann Wilson never md. but Ruth Wilson became the wf. of George Smith Patton - see Patton Family Branch.

<sup>6</sup> By his second md. to Margaret Hereford he had Ruth and Ann Wilson. Ann Wilson never md. but Ruth Wilson became the wf. of George Smith Patton - see Patton Family Branch.



M- Mary Mercer Thompson

099-3. Pacificus Ord

M-

099-4. Dr. James L. Ord

M- Augustias de la Guerra

099-5. Marcey Ord

M-

099-6. Robert Brent Ord, b. Mar 4,  
1827, d. Oct. 20, 1889

M- Eliza Good, Aug. 24, 1859

099-7. John Ord

M-

099-8. Georgiana C. Ord

M- Judge Holliday of San Francisco

### Chart C



John C. Calhoun - Vice President

Mildred Washington Gregory  
Roger Gregory

100-1. Frances Gregory, b. 1716

M- Francis Thornton of Fall Hill, a mile  
west of Falmouth, VA. Nov. 3, 1736. 4  
W (1) 158. d. Nov. 11, 1748.

100-2. Mildred Gregory, b. 1718

M- John John Thornton of Thornton  
Hill, Oct. 28, 1740, d. 1777, son of  
Francis and Mary Taliaferro Thornton. 1  
W (1) 140.

100-3. Mary Elizabeth Gregory, b. 1720  
M- 1st - Reuben Thornton of Drysdale  
Parish, Caroline Co. VA. Mar. 23,  
1768.

M- 2nd - Dr. Thomas Walker of  
Albermarle Co. He was the guardian of  
Thomas Jefferson, his brother and  
sisters, after the death of Peter Jefferson  
in 1757.

M- 3rd - Dr. Weston Alcock, of the  
British Army, d.s.p.

The latter resided at Castle Hill. I  
Hoppin 163, I Freeman 37.

### Chart CI

William Green

Ann (Marshall) Green

101-1. General Duff Green

M-

Famed editor and political leader in KY

### Chart CII

General Duff Green

101-1. dau.

M- Andrew Pickett Calhoun, son of  
John C. Calhoun, Vice Pres. of the  
United States.

John C. Calhoun

### Chart CIII

Harriot Washington Parks

Andrew Parks

103-1. Lawrence Augustine Parks, b.  
1801, d. 1822

M-

103-2. Bushrod Parks, b. 1806, d. 1832  
M

103-3. Laura Angela Parks, b. Nov. 14  
(15) 1809

M- Samuel Shrewsbury, 1827, d. Jan. 2.  
1885, res. at WV. Their dau. Laura md.  
Nicholas Fitzhugh, a grandson of Sarah  
Ashton Fitzhugh.

103-4. Andrew Parks, b. 1811

M- Margaret Creed  
Res. in WV

103-5. Mary Parks, b. 1813

M-

103-6. John Parks, b. 1816

M- Lucy Anderson

#### Chart CIV

John Payne II He was the son of an English gentlemen of wealth and education who emigrated to the colonies and settled on the James River in Goochland Co., VA. He left home at an early age to manage family lands in NC. His wf was the dau. of William Coles, who emg. from Eniscorthy, Ireland, and founded a plantation called Coles Hill in Va. She was a niece of Patrick Henry and his second wf., Dorothea Dandridge. Mary (Coles) Payne

104-1. Dorothea (Dolley) Payne, b. NC  
M- 1st John Todd, Jr., of Philadelphia, PA, Jan. 27, 1790. He d. in the Yellow Fever epidemic of 1793.

M-2nd - James Madison, Jr., Sep. 1794.  
4th President of the United States. FN1  
a long time Congressman representing  
Orange County, VA in the United States  
Congress. They were md. at Harewood,  
WV, the home of George Steptoe

Washington and his wf, Dolley's sister,  
Lucy Payne Washington. Harewood is  
located a few miles from Charleston,  
WV.

104-2. Lucy Payne

M- 1st - George Steptoe Washington,  
May 10, 1793, b. 1773, d. 1809, son of  
Samuel Washington and Anne Steptoe  
Washington.

M- 2nd - Thomas Todd, Mar. 29, 1812.  
This is the **first marriage** in the White  
House, Washington, D.C. Her second  
husband was appointed to the United  
States Supreme Court by President  
Thomas Jefferson in 1807. He d. in  
1826. She d. in 1846.

104-3. Anna Payne

M- Richard Cutts. He was a  
Congressman from the MA district that  
is now the state of ME.

#### Chart CV

Anna (Payne) Cutts  
Richard Cutts

105-1. Adele Cutts.

**M- Stephen Douglas, the United States  
Senator from the state of IL, and  
famed for the Lincoln-Douglas  
debates.**

#### Chart CVI

Thomas Todd

Lucy Payne Washington Todd

106-1. Dorothea Madisonia (Madisonia  
Dolley) Todd, b. Dec. 15, 1813

M- Charles Quinn, 1839, div.

106-2. William Johnston Todd, b. 1815

M-

106-3. James Madison Todd, b. 1818  
M-

### Chart CVII

Francis Willis

107-1. Col. Francis Willis  
M- Ann Rich, b. 1696, d. 1727

107-2. Henry Willis Sr.  
M-1st - Anne Alexander  
M-2nd - Mildred Howell Brown  
M-3rd - Mildred Washington Gregory

Edward Otho Cresap Ord  
Mary Mercer (Thompson) Ord

108-1 Edward Otho Cresap Ord II

Colonel Edward Otho Cresap Ord II  
M- Mary Frances (Mollie) Norton

109-1. Mary Ord, born October 30,  
1895 at the United States Army Post in  
Arkansas, d. November 26, 1996 at  
Desert Hot Springs, CA.<sup>7</sup>  
Unmd.

108-3. Henry Ord

108-4 Edward Otho Cresap Ord III

108-5 Major General James Garesche  
Ord, born Fort Lewis, Washington,  
October 18, 1886. He received his  
elementary education in schools on  
military bases and attended the United  
States Military Academy receiving a  
B.S. degree in 1909. He was Brig.  
General commanding the 1st Division

and special forces during World War II  
1940-1942.

M- Irene H. Walsh, April 19, 1927

108-6 Ellen Ord

Major General James Garesche Ord  
Irene H. (Walsh) Ord

109-1. James Gareshe Ord, Jr.  
M-

109-2. Marian Eleanor Ord  
M-

109-3. Edward Otho Cresap Ord  
M-

---

<sup>7</sup> Mary Ord was a graduate of San Jose State University in California and was a teacher for many years at the California State School for the Blind in Berkeley, California. She retired to Desert Hot Springs in the early 1960s. She was a member of the Colonial Dames.



**THE FAMILY OF  
GEORGE WASHINGTON  
AND RELATED FAMILIES**



*C. E. Parker*



## Washington Family

### Chart I

#### Lawrence Washington Margaret (Butler) Washington

001-1. Robert Washington, b. c. 1589, eldest son and heir, d.s.p. 1610

001-2. Sir John Washington of Thrapston, d. May 18, 1688.<sup>1</sup>

M- 1st - Mary Curtis, d. Jan. 1, 1624 or 25, and bur. at Islip Ch.<sup>2</sup>

M- 2nd - Dorothy Pargiter, d. Oct. 15, 1678.<sup>3</sup>

001-3. Sir William Washington of Packington, b. c. 1594, bur. Jun. 22, 1643, St. Martin's in the Field, Middlesex

M- Anne Villiers<sup>4</sup>

001-4. Lawrence Washington<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He was knighted at Newmarket, Feb. 21, 1622 or 23. He and other members of his family often visited Althorpe, the home of the Spencers. He is buried in the Parish Ch. of St. James at Thrapston.

<sup>2</sup> She was the sister of Philip Curtis of Islip, Northamptonshire. She was md. at St. Leonard's Shoreditch, London, Jun. 14, 1621. Her father was Philip Curtis, the elder, and his wf, Catherine of Islip. This village is across the river Nene from Thrapston

<sup>3</sup> She was the eldest daughter of William Pargiter, of Greatworth, by Abigail, youngest daughter of Sir Francias Willoughby, and a sister to Margaret, wf of Robert Lord Spencer, of Althorpe. She had a dtr by a previous md., Mrs. Penelope Thornton. She is bur at Fordham in the Co. of Cambridge.

<sup>4</sup> She was the dtr of Sir George Villiers, and half sister of George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, and a member of King Charles II court

<sup>5</sup> He had as a partner, Thomas Roberts, a royalist, of Braxted, Parva, Essex. He was b. at Sulgrave Manor, 1602, entered Brasenose College, Oxford in 1619, he remained at Oxford fourteen consecutive years. He was appointed to the

M- Amphyllus Twigden<sup>6</sup>

001-5. Thomas Washington, b. c. 1605, d. in Spain while a page to Prince Charles (later King Charles II) 1623. Unmd.

### Chart II

#### Lawrence Washington Amphyllus (Twigden) Washington

002-1. John Washington, b. in Eng. 1632 or 1633, and emg. to VA c. 1659. He was b. at Warton Co. Lancaster, Eng. He settled at Bridge's Creek, VA, and d. Jan. 1677.

M- 1st - Anne Pope, dtr of Nathaniel Pope of Pope's Creek, VA.

M- 2nd - Anne Brett

M- 3rd - Ann Gerrard

M- 4th - Frances Gerrard Speke Peyton Appleton<sup>7</sup>

002-2. Lawrence Washington, bap. at Tring, Co. Hertfordshire, Jun. 18, 1635, and emg. to VA.

M- Mary Jones.

002-3. Elizabeth Washington, bap. at Tring, Aug. 17, 1736

office of lector, the principal educational office at Brasenose College. This office he held until 1631, when he became one of the proctors of Oxford. He had a Bachelor of Divinity degree conferred at Brasenose College, 1633 or 1634. The commonwealth ousted him from his rectory in 1643, because he was a royalist. He was later given the rectory of Braxted, Jan. 21, 1652.

<sup>6</sup> She was the dtr of John Twigden, of Middle Clayden, and was a wid. of one Rhodes at the time of her md. to Lawrence Washington c. 1631 or 1632. She was bur. at Tring Hertfordshire, Jan. 16, 1654 or 1655.

<sup>7</sup> She was a sister of his third wf.

M- Rumball

002-4. Margaret Washington

M- George Talbott, of St. Giles, in the Fields, London, Feb. 27, 1662-63.

002-5. Martha Washington

M- Samuel Hayward, Stafford Co., VA. He was the clerk of that Co.

002-6. William Washington, bap. at Tring, Co. Hertfordshire, Oct. 14, 1641.

### Chart III

John Washington

Ann (Pope) Washington

003-1. Lawrence Washington, b. 1659, d. Feb. 1697.

M- Mildred Reade Warner, 1690 <sup>8</sup>

003-2. John Washington, of Westmoreland and Stafford Cos., b. 1661, d. Oct. 22, 1748.

M- Anne Wycliffe, sister of Henry Wycliffe.

003-3. Ann Washington, b. c. 1662, d. 1698.

M- Major Francis Wright, before 1680. d. bef. Feb. 22 (23) 1697.

### Chart IV

Lawrence Washington

Mildred Reade (Warner) Washington

004-1. Augustine Washington, b. 1694, d. Apr. 12, 1743. <sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> dtr of Mildred (Reade) Warner and Col. Augustine Warner, Jr., and grndtr of George Reade and Elizabeth (Marteau) Reade.

<sup>9</sup> Purchased Little Hunting Creek Plantation for £180 from his sister in 1726. Moved his family from Wakefield, VA to Little Hunting Creek in 1735, extending the house that later became the home of Pres. George Washington, as

M- 1st - Jane Butler, Apr. 20, 1715, dtr. of Major Caleb Butler. She d. Nov. 2, 1728.

M- 2nd - Mary Ball, Mar. 6, 1731, dtr. of Col. Joseph Ball of Epping Forest. She d. Aug. 25, 1789, having seen her son become the first President of the United States. She had a tense relationship with her famous son as she felt he should be more attentive to her.

004-2. John Washington, b. Nov. 12, 1692.

M- Catherine Whiting, dtr. of Henry Whiting.

004-3. Mildred Washington, b. 1696, d. Sep. 5, 1747. <sup>10</sup>

M- 1st - Lewis

M- 2nd - Roger Gregory, d. 1730.

M- 3rd - Henry Willis, Jan. 23, 1733, d. 1741. <sup>11</sup>

Francis Willis was the first of the family to emg. to Va, was born in the parish of Fowlesale St. Algate, Oxford, England. NEG&H. Soc. Register XI, p.

---

Mount Vernon. Mount Vernon was badly damaged by fire in 1738 or 1739 and the family then moved to Ferry Farm, near Fredericksburg, VA.

<sup>10</sup> She was b. 1698 at Pope's Creek, VA. She and her two brothers went to ENG with their wid. mother c. 1700 where they received an education. The mother remarried, and on her death they returned to VA under the custody of an uncle. She inherited Little Hunting Creek Plantation from her father, and sold it in 1726 or 1727 to her brother, Augustine Washington, who left it to his son, Lawrence Washington, on his death in 1744. After her second husband's death she married Henry Willis, the founder of Fredericksburg, VA and settled in that community. In 1732 she was godmother and sponsor to George Washington, her brother's son. The baptismal record was destroyed during the Civil War when a Union Officer gave the book to his young child to make paper dolls.

<sup>11</sup> He founded Fredericksburg, VA in 1727. His home was on a hill called Willis Hill, later re-named Marye's Hill which is today the campus of Mary Washington College, a branch of the University of VA. in Fredericksburg. He md. 1st - Anne Alexander, dau. of David Alexander and Anne Morgan Alexander (wid. of John Smith of Purton), md. Nov. 2, 1714, and 2d Mildred Howell Brown...Sparks, Washington Vol. I, p. 550, 6 W. (1) 208



257. He was the clerk of Charles River Co. (now York), later magistrate, 1648. He returned to and d. in England.™

### Chart V

Augustine Washington  
Jane (Butler) Washington

005-1. Lawrence Washington <sup>12</sup>  
M- Anne Fairfax



Lawrence Washington

### Chart VI

Augustine Washington  
Mary (Ball) Washington

006-1. George Washington, b. Feb. 22, 1731 at Pope's Creek, VA. He d. Dec. 14, 1799 at Mount Vernon, VA. He and his wf are bur. in the crypt near the manor house.

<sup>12</sup> He inherited Little Hunting Creek Plantation on the death of his father, and renamed it Mount Vernon, in honor of Admiral Edward Vernon, under whom he served in the Cartagena Campaign in 1740. Admiral Vernon won fame in the British Navy by introducing the custom of having a daily ration of grog. When he d. he willed the plantation to his wife Anne Fairfax, for life, and the remainder to his half-brother George Washington if she survived without lineal heirs. In 1759 on his md. to Martha Dandridge Custis George Washington purchased her life est., and he became the sole owner of Mount Vernon. Anne Fairfax subsequently md. George Lee, a cousin of the VA Lees.

M- Martha Dandridge Custis, a wid., Jan. 6, 1759, at her Plantation, called the White House on the Pamunkey River in Tidewater VA. d.s.p. The White House Plantation was destroyed during the Civil War. She d. 1802 at Mount Vernon, VA. <sup>13</sup>



Martha Washington

006-2. Elizabeth (Betty) Washington, b. Jun. 20, 1733

M- Fielding Lewis, May, 1750, d. Oct. 19, 1781. He served the Revolutionary Army by maintaining a munitions works in Fredericksburg, VA. Washington provided him with Hessian Prisoners of War of King George III's Army who were craftsmen in housebuilding, and the estate at Kenmore represents much of their craftsmanship today. Res. of Kenmore, Fredericksburg, VA.

006-3. John Augustine Washington, b. Jan. 13, 1736

M- Hannah Bushrod

<sup>13</sup> She was the daughter of John Dandridge, and the wid. of Daniel Parke Custis. By Custis she had two ch., John Parke Custis, who d. in 1781 at the time of the Yorktown Campaign while an officer in Washington's Army, and Patty, who was epileptic and dif d.s.p



Mt. Vernon, formerly Little Hunting Creek Plantation

006-4. Samuel Washington, of Harewood, WV, b. Nov. 16, 1734, md five times

M-1st - Jane Champe, dtr of Col. John Champe of Lambs Creek, King George Co., d. 1758, d.s.p.

M-2nd - Mildred Thornton, dtr of John Thornton of Caroline Co. She d. 1763.

M- 3rd - Anne Steptoe

M- 4th - Lucy Chapman, dtr. of Nathaniel Chapman.

M- 5th - Susannah Perrin.

M-6th Mildred Thornton

006-5. Charles Washington, b. May 2, 1738.<sup>14</sup>

M- Mildred Thornton, dtr. of Col. Francis Thornton and Frances Gregory Thornton of Fall Hill, Nov. 3, 1736, b. 1716, d. after 1749.

006-6. Mildred Washington, b. Jun. 21, 1739, d. Oct. 23, 1740. dif.

## Chart VII



<sup>14</sup> He maintained a tavern in Fredericksburg, VA which still stands in that community.



John Washington

Anne (Wycliffe) Washington

007-1. Lawrence Washington

M-

007-2. Nathaniel Washington

M- Mary Dade, grnddtr of Major John Dade, Speaker of the House of Burgesses

007-3. John Washington

M-

007-4. Henry Washington, high Sheriff of Stafford Co

M- Mary Bailey, granddtr of Caleb Butler.



Opposite - is the bookplate George Washington used for his books showing the Washington Coat of Arms which became the logo for the city of Washington, which took his name when it became the Capital of the United States.

257. He was the clerk of Charles River Co. (now York), later magistrate, 1648. He returned to and d. in England.

### Chart V

Augustine Washington  
Jane (Butler) Washington

005-1. Lawrence Washington <sup>12</sup>  
M- Anne Fairfax



Lawrence Washington

### Chart VI

Augustine Washington  
Mary (Ball) Washington

006-1. George Washington, b. Feb. 22, 1731 at Pope's Creek, VA. He d. Dec. 14, 1799 at Mount Vernon, VA. He and his wf are bur. in the crypt near the manor house.

<sup>12</sup> He inherited Little Hunting Creek Plantation on the death of his father, and renamed it Mount Vernon, in honor of Admiral Edward Vernon, under whom he served in the Cartagena Campaign in 1740. Admiral Vernon won fame in the British Navy by introducing the custom of having a daily ration of grog. When he d. he willed the plantation to his wife Anne Fairfax, for life, and the remainder to his half-brother George Washington if she survived without lineal heirs. In 1759 on his md. to Martha Dandridge Custis George Washington purchased her life est., and he became the sole owner of Mount Vernon. Anne Fairfax subsequently md. George Lee, a cousin of the VA Lees.

M- Martha Dandridge Custis, a wid., Jan. 6, 1759, at her Plantation, called the White House on the Panmuckey River in Tidewater VA. d.s.p. The White House Plantation was destroyed during the Civil War. She d. 1802 at Mount Vernon, VA. <sup>13</sup>



Martha Washington

006-2. Elizabeth (Betty) Washington, b. Jun. 20, 1733

M- Fielding Lewis, May, 1750, d. Oct. 19, 1781. He served the Revolutionary Army by maintaining a munitions works in Fredericksburg, VA. Washington provided him with Hessian Prisoners of War of King George III's Army who were craftsmen in housebuilding, and the estate at Kenmore represents much of their craftsmanship today.

Res. of Kenmore, Fredericksburg, VA.

006-3. John Augustine Washington, b. Jan. 13, 1736

M- Hannah Bushrod

<sup>13</sup> She was the daughter of John Dandridge, and the wid. of Daniel Parke Custis. By Custis she had two ch., John Parke Custis, who d. in 1781 at the time of the Yorktown Campaign while an officer in Washington's Army, and Patty, who was epileptic and dif d.s.p

Mt. Vernon, formerly Little Hunting Creek Plantation

006-4. Samuel Washington, of Harewood, WV, b. Nov. 16, 1734, md five times

M-1st - Jane Champe, dtr of Col. John Champe of Lambs Creek, King George Co., d. 1758, d.s.p.

M-2nd - Mildred Thornton, dtr of John Thornton of Caroline Co. She d. 1763.

M- 3rd - Anne Steptoe

M- 4th - Lucy Chapman, dtr. of Nathaniel Chapman.

M- 5th - Susannah Perrin.

M-6th Mildred Thornton

006-5. Charles Washington, b. May 2, 1738.<sup>14</sup>

M- Mildred Thornton, dtr. of Col. Francis Thornton and Frances Gregory Thornton of Fall Hill, Nov. 3, 1736, b. 1716, d. after 1749.

006-6. Mildred Washington, b. Jun. 21, 1739, d. Oct. 23, 1740. dif.

## Chart VII



<sup>14</sup> He maintained a tavern in Fredericksburg, VA which still stands in that community.



John Washington  
Anne (Wycliffe) Washington

007-1. Lawrence Washington  
M-

007-2. Nathaniel Washington  
M- Mary Dade, grnddtr of Major John Dade, Speaker of the House of Burgesses

007-3. John Washington  
M-

007-4. Henry Washington, high Sheriff of Stafford Co  
M- Mary Bailey, granddtr of Caleb Butler.



Opposite - is the bookplate George Washington used for his books showing the Washington Coat of Arms which became the logo for the city of Washington, which took his name when it became the Capital of the United States.



**Chart VIII**

John Augustine Washington  
Hannah (Bushrod) Washington

008-1. Bushrod Washington, b. Jun. 15, 1762, d. Nov. 26, 1829.<sup>15</sup>

M- Anne Blackburn

008-2. Jane Washington

M- William Augustine Washington, her cousin

008-3. Elizabeth Washington

M- Alexander Dandridge, General, Revolutionary War

**Chart IX**

Samuel Washington  
Mildred (Thornton) Washington



Samuel Washington

009-1. Thornton Washington, b. 1760, d. 1787

009-2. Harriot Washington

<sup>15</sup> He was b. in Westmoreland Co., VA. He grad. from William and Mary College, Williamsburg, VA in 1778, being an original member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He served in the House of Delegates of VA which ratified the U.S. Constitution. In 1798 he was appointed an Assoc. Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court by Pres. John Adams. He was George Washington's literary executor and supervised the preparation of John Marshall's *Life of Washington*, 5 vols, 1804-1807, and on Martha Washington's death in 1702 he inherited Mount Vernon. He died in Philadelphia, PA.

M- Andrew Parks

009-3. Lawrence Washington  
M-

009-4. George Steptoe Washington  
M- Lucy Payne.<sup>16</sup>

Bushrod Washington



009-5. Ferdinand Washington.  
M-

**Chart X**

John Washington  
Catherine (Whiting) Washington

010-1. Warner Washington, b. Sep. 22, 1722

M-1st - Elizabeth Macon, dtr. of Col. William Macon

M-2nd - Hannah Fairfax, May 10, 1764, dtr. of William Fairfax, and sister of Bryan Fairfax, 8th Lord Fairfax.

010-2. Catherine Washington, b. Feb. 11, 1724

M- Col. Fielding Lewis<sup>17</sup>

<sup>16</sup> This was her first husband. She was a sister of Dolley Payne Madison, and they lived at Harewood, Charlestown, WV. This was the estate on which James Madison and Dolley Payne were md. and had their honeymoon. Lucy Payne, as a wid. later md. Judge Thomas Todd, which was the first marriage performed at the new White House (called the President's Mansion at the time) in Washington, D.C. Judge Todd was an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

<sup>17</sup> This was his first wf. His second wf and widow was Betty Washington of Kenmore.

010-3. Henry Washington, b. Sep. 1728  
 M- 1st Anne Thacker, Jan. 9, 1749, dtr of  
 William Thacker  
 M- 2nd - Charlotte ---, Mar. 3, 1760.



George Washington at the age of 25 years

### Chart XI

Col. Francis Thornton  
 Frances (Gregory) Thornton <sup>18</sup>,

011-1. Mildred Thornton  
 M- Charles Washington, 1757, brother  
 of President George Washington.

011-2. Col. William Thornton <sup>19</sup>  
 M- Martha (Mary) Stuart, dtr. of John  
 Stuart. 27 Va. 75

011-3. Col. John Thornton  
 M- Jane Washington

011-4. Col. Francis Thornton  
 M- Ann Thompson

011-5. Mary Thornton

<sup>18</sup> She was the dtr of Mildred Washington Gregory, by her second husband, Roger Gregory. Mildred Washington Gregory inherited Little Hunting Creek Plantation where Frances Gregory spent her childhood

<sup>19</sup> His dtr, Mildred, md Samuel Washington, brother of Pres. George Washington.

M- William Champe

011-6. Francis Thornton  
 M- Ann Thompson, 1759

011-7. Mary Elizabeth Thornton  
 M- 1st - Thomas Meriwether  
 M- 2nd - John Lewis

### Chart XII

Col. William Thornton  
 Martha (Stuart) Thornton

012-1. William Thornton  
 M- Eleanor Thompson, dtr of Philip  
 Rootes Thompson. See Chart XXVI  
 below.

Mildred Gregory, George Washington's Godmother, settled in Fredericksburg, Virginia with her second husband, Henry Willis. He was the founder of the town of Fredericksburg, in which George Washington spent time as a youth.

Washington lived with his parents at Ferry Farm across the Rappahannock River, at which the legend arose about chopping down a cherry tree, a fiction of Parson Mason Weems, an ardent admirer of the first President.

### Chart XIII

William Thornton  
 Eleanor (Thompson) Thornton

013-1. Susan Thompson Thornton,  
 Feb. 1, 1825.  
 M- Andrew Glassell II, b. May 15,  
 1793, he d. in Los Angeles CA in 1873.

**Chart VIII**

John Augustine Washington  
Hannah (Bushrod) Washington

008-1. Bushrod Washington, b. Jun. 15, 1762, d. Nov. 26, 1829.<sup>15</sup>

M- Anne Blackburn

008-2. Jane Washington

M- William Augustine Washington, her cousin

008-3. Elizabeth Washington

M- Alexander Dandridge, General, Revolutionary War

**Chart IX**

Samuel Washington  
Mildred (Thornton) Washington



Samuel Washington

009-1. Thornton Washington, b. 1760, d. 1787

009-2. Harriot Washington

<sup>15</sup> He was b. in Westmoreland Co., VA. He grad. from William and Mary College, Williamsburg, VA in 1778, being an original member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He served in the House of Delegates of VA which ratified the U.S. Constitution. In 1798 he was appointed an Assoc. Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court by Pres. John Adams. He was George Washington's literary executor and supervised the preparation of John Marshall's Life of Washington, 5 vols, 1804-1807, and on Martha Washington's death in 1702 he inherited Mount Vernon. He died in Philadelphia, PA.

M- Andrew Parks

009-3. Lawrence Washington  
M-

009-4. George Steptoe Washington  
M- Lucy Payne.<sup>16</sup>

Bushrod Washington



009-5. Ferdinand Washington.  
M-

**Chart X**

John Washington  
Catherine (Whiting) Washington

010-1. Warner Washington, b. Sep. 22, 1722

M-1st - Elizabeth Macon, dtr. of Col. William Macon

M-2nd - Hannah Fairfax, May 10, 1764, dtr. of William Fairfax, and sister of Bryan Fairfax, 8th Lord Fairfax.

010-2. Catherine Washington, b. Feb. 11, 1724

M- Col. Fielding Lewis<sup>17</sup>

<sup>16</sup> This was her first husband. She was a sister of Dolley Payne Madison, and they lived at Harewood, Charlestown, WV. This was the estate on which James Madison and Dolley Payne were md. and had their honeymoon. Lucy Payne, as a wid. later md. Judge Thomas Todd, which was the first marriage performed at the new White House (called the President's Mansion at the time) in Washington, D.C. Judge Todd was an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

<sup>17</sup> This was his first wf. His second wf and widow was Betty Washington of Kenmore.

010-3. Henry Washington, b. Sep. 1728  
 M- 1st Anne Thacker, Jan. 9, 1749, dtr of  
 William Thacker  
 M- 2nd - Charlotte --- , Mar. 3, 1760.



George Washington at the age of 25 years

### Chart XI

Col. Francis Thornton  
 Frances (Gregory) Thornton <sup>18</sup>.

011-1. Mildred Thornton  
 M- Charles Washington, 1757, brother  
 of President George Washington.

011-2. Col. William Thornton <sup>19</sup>  
 M- Martha (Mary) Stuart, dtr. of John  
 Stuart. 27 Va. 75

011-3. Col. John Thornton  
 M- Jane Washington

011-4. Col. Francis Thornton  
 M- Ann Thompson

011-5. Mary Thornton

<sup>18</sup> She was the dtr of Mildred Washington Gregory, by her second husband, Roger Gregory. Mildred Washington Gregory inherited Little Hunting Creek Plantation where Frances Gregory spent her childhood

<sup>19</sup> His dtr, Mildred, md Samuel Washington, brother of Pres. George Washington.

M- William Champe

011-6. Francis Thornton  
 M- Ann Thompson, 1759

011-7. Mary Elizabeth Thornton  
 M- 1st - Thomas Meriwether  
 M- 2nd - John Lewis

### Chart XII

Col. William Thornton  
 Martha (Stuart) Thornton

012-1. William Thornton  
 M- Eleanor Thompson, dtr of Philip  
 Rootes Thompson. See Chart XXVI  
 below.

Mildred Gregory, George Washington's Godmother, settled in Fredericksburg, Virginia with her second husband, Henry Willis. He was the founder of the town of Fredericksburg, in which George Washington spent time as a youth.

Washington lived with his parents at Ferry Farm across the Rappahannock River, at which the legend arose about chopping down a cherry tree, a fiction of Parson Mason Weems, an ardent admirer of the first President.

### Chart XIII

William Thornton  
 Eleanor (Thompson) Thornton

013-1. Susan Thompson Thornton,  
 Feb. 1, 1825.  
 M- Andrew Glassell II, b. May 15,  
 1793, he d. in Los Angeles CA in 1873.



## Chart XIV

**Susan Thompson (Thornton) Glassell  
Andrew Glassell II**



Andrew Glassell III - founder of Orange, California

**014-1. Andrew Glassell III, b. Sep. 30, 1827, he d. Jan. 27, 1901 at his home in Los Angeles.**<sup>20</sup>

<sup>20</sup> In 1835 his family moved to Livingston, AL, where soon after his mother d. While growing up in Livingston he became acquainted with Alfred Beck Chapman, whose father, William Smith Chapman, had been a lawyer but had d. Feb. 6, 1836. Alfred B. Chapman was the grandson of Robert Hett Chapman, the second President of the Univ. of NC. Chapman received an appointment to West Point, grad. in 1854 in a class of 29 cadets, being ranked 29th academically.

In 1848 Andrew Glassell grad. from the Univ. of AL. He studied under Judge John Campbell of AL, an Assoc. Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, and was admitted to the bar of AL in 1853. The same year he came to CA, and was admitted to the CA bar, becoming an Assistant United States Attorney at San Francisco. He held that position for about three years, in which time he spent litigating a large number of land cases before the United States Lands Claims Commission. He then engaged in the private practice of law until the Civil War commenced in 1861. He withdrew from practice after being required to take a loyalty oath to the Union.

While temporarily retired from practice he undertook the manufacture of barrel staves in Santa Cruz County. He had a steam sawmill and employed a large force of men. When the war ended he returned to practice of law, but in Los Angeles. Upon his arrival in Los Angeles on Nov. 27, 1865 he became re-acquainted with Alfred Beck Chapman, who had left the Army in 1859 and studied law under his father-in-law, Jonathan Scott. The two men formed a law partnership, Glassell & Chapman, which handled a number of real

M-1st - Lucy Toland, dtr of Hugh Haugar Toland, founder of the Univ. of CA Medical School. She d. in 1879.

M-2nd - Susan Virginia Micou Ring. She d. in 1897.

**014-2. William Thornton Glassell, b. at Fleetwood, Jan. 15, 1831, d. in Los Angeles Co., 1876.**<sup>21</sup>

Unmd.

**014-3. Susan Thornton Glassell, b. Mar. 2, 1835, d. Los Angeles, CA. Nov. 16,**

property matters in Los Angeles Co. George Hugh Smith, who md. Glassell's sister joined the firm in 1869, and it became known as Glassell, Chapman & Smith. A. B. Chapman retired in 1880 to attend to his rancho in the San Gabriel Valley.

The Los Angeles County Bar Association was organized on Dec. 3, 1878. The main purpose of the association was to establish a law library for the county. The first officers were elected Dec. 10, 1878. Andrew Glassell was elected the first President. Volney E. Howard and J.R. McConnell were elected Vice Presidents; A. W. Hutton Secretary, and Jackson A. Graves, Treasurer. Mr. Glassell retired from the practice of law in 1883 to manage his growing and prosperous estate, and he was instrumental in the development of the Glassell Park subdivision in central Los Angeles, where he had his residence. His first residence was at Third and Main Streets, in Los Angeles, but he sold it to the Roman Catholic Church, which built St. Vibiana's Catholic Cathedral on the site. For a period his sister and her family resided with Glassell at this location before they, too, became permanently settled in Los Angeles.

<sup>21</sup> He was a grad. of the U.S. Naval Acad. at Annapolis and entered the Navy 1848. He was serving in the China Squad aboard the U.S.S. Hartford at the time the Civil War commenced. The Squad. was ordered home and the officers and crew required to take a loyalty oath. Glassell refused to take the oath and was made a prisoner, being dismissed from the Navy on Dec. 6, 1861. He was exchanged for captured Union Prisoners, and became Capt. in the Confederate States Navy, commanding an armored ship, "The David". In a battle in Charleston Harbor "The David" was sunk and he was again in a Union prison, having been captured Oct. 5, 1863 - where he contracted tuberculosis, from which he eventually d.

He accompanied his father, Andrew Glassell II, who was totally blind at the time, and his sister, Susan Thornton Glassell to CA on the Butterfield Stage in 1867. He was employed by his older brother Andrew Glassell as a real estate agent in the development of the community of Orange, Los Angeles Co., CA

1883. See Patton genealogy under the Beale Family Branch.

**M- 1st - George Smith Patton I, Sep. 8, 1855.**<sup>22</sup>

**M- 2nd - George Hugh Smith**

014-4. Ellen Elizabeth Glassell, b. Nov. 25, 1825, dif.

014-5. Philip Rootes Glassell, b. May 25, 1829, dif.

014-6. John Henry Hobart Glassell, b. Oct. 25, 1833, d. AL. 1853 of yellow fever.



Hugh Mercer, a pharmacist in Fredericksburg, VA, who became a General in the Revolutionary Army, and was killed in the Battle of Princeton, in 1776.

## Chart XV

Robert Glassell<sup>23</sup>

Mary (Kelton) Glassell

<sup>22</sup> Patton was a son of John Mercer Patton prominent VA attorney, and the grandson of Ann Gordon Mercer who md. Robert Patton. His great grandparents were General Hugh and Isabella Mercer. Hugh Mercer was trained in medicine and pharmacy and maintained a pharmacy in Fredericksburg, VA. He became one of General George Washington's combat generals and was killed at the battle of Princeton, NJ on Mar. 20, 1776.

<sup>23</sup> He lived in Rucan, Dumfries, Scotland, in the Torthorwald parish. Torthorwald was the castle of the Douglass family in Scotland. His parents were John Glassell and Mary (Coalter) Glassell.

015-1. Andrew Glassell I<sup>24</sup>

M- Elizabeth Taylor, Oct. 21, 1776, b. Sep. 22, 1755, d. Jul. 24, 1828.<sup>25</sup>



George Hugh Smith

015-2. John Glassell<sup>27</sup> b. Nov. 26, 1736, in Rucan, Dumfries, Scotland, in the Torthorwald parish, he emg. to VA c. 1756, and maintained a public tobacco warehouse in Fredericksburg, VA. His house still stands in Fredericksburg as one of the historical houses in the district, adjacent to a wharf on the Rappahannock River, almost directly across from Ferry Farm, the boyhood home of George Washington. Because of sympathies for the crown John Glassell returned to Scotland at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, and settled in Long Niddry, near Edinburgh. His wf was the dtr of an early school teacher in Fredericksburg, VA. d. at his estate Long Niddry in East Lothian, Apr. 15, 1806. M- Helen Buchan, Nov. 18, 1780, b. c. 1750.

<sup>24</sup> He was b. Oct. 8, 1738, and emg. with his brother John, to VA about 1756, settling in or near Fredericksburg, VA. d. in VA Jul. 4, 1827

<sup>25</sup> She was the dtr of Erasmus Taylor, son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor of Culpeper Co., VA. Erasmus Taylor was a brother of Zachary Taylor, the grandfather of Pres. Zachary Taylor.

<sup>27</sup> She was the dtr of Erasmus Taylor, son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor of Culpeper Co., VA. Erasmus Taylor was a brother of Zachary Taylor, the grandfather of Pres. Zachary Taylor.

## Chart XIV

**Susan Thompson (Thornton) Glassell**  
**Andrew Glassell II**



Andrew Glassell III - founder of Orange, California

**014-1. Andrew Glassell III, b. Sep. 30, 1827, he d. Jan. 27, 1901 at his home in Los Angeles.**<sup>20</sup>

<sup>20</sup> In 1835 his family moved to Livingston, AL., where soon after his mother d. While growing up in Livingston he became acquainted with Alfred Beck Chapman, whose father, William Smith Chapman, had been a lawyer but had d. Feb. 6, 1836. Alfred B. Chapman was the grandson of Robert Hett Chapman, the second President of the Univ. of NC. Chapman received an appointment to West Point, grad. in 1854 in a class of 29 cadets, being ranked 29th academically.

In 1848 Andrew Glassell grad. from the Univ. of AL. He studied under Judge John Campbell of AL, an Assoc. Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, and was admitted to the bar of AL in 1853. The same year he came to CA, and was admitted to the CA bar, becoming an Assistant United States Attorney at San Francisco. He held that position for about three years, in which time he spent litigating a large number of land cases before the United States Lands Claims Commission. He then engaged in the private practice of law until the Civil War commenced in 1861. He withdrew from practice after being required to take a loyalty oath to the Union.

While temporarily retired from practice he undertook the manufacture of barrel staves in Santa Cruz County. He had a steam sawmill and employed a large force of men. When the war ended he returned to practice of law, but in Los Angeles. Upon his arrival in Los Angeles on Nov. 27, 1865 he became re-acquainted with Alfred Beck Chapman, who had left the Army in 1859 and studied law under his father-in-law, Jonathan Scott. The two men formed a law partnership, Glassell & Chapman, which handled a number of real

M-1st - Lucy Toland, dtr of Hugh Haugar Toland, founder of the Univ. of CA Medical School. She d. in 1879.

M-2nd - Susan Virginia Micou Ring. She d. in 1897.

**014-2. William Thornton Glassell, b. at Fleetwood, Jan. 15, 1831, d. in Los Angeles Co., 1876.**<sup>21</sup>

Unmd.

**014-3. Susan Thornton Glassell, b. Mar. 2, 1835, d. Los Angeles, CA. Nov. 16,**

property matters in Los Angeles Co. George Hugh Smith, who md. Glassell's sister joined the firm in 1869, and it became known as Glassell, Chapman & Smith. A. B. Chapman retired in 1880 to attend to his rancho in the San Gabriel Valley.

The Los Angeles County Bar Association was organized on Dec. 3, 1878. The main purpose of the association was to establish a law library for the county. The first officers were elected Dec. 10, 1878. Andrew Glassell was elected the first President. Volney E. Howard and J.R. McConnell were elected Vice Presidents; A. W. Hutton Secretary, and Jackson A. Graves, Treasurer. Mr. Glassell retired from the practice of law in 1883 to manage his growing and prosperous estate, and he was instrumental in the development of the Glassell Park subdivision in central Los Angeles, where he had his residence. His first residence was at Third and Main Streets, in Los Angeles, but he sold it to the Roman Catholic Church, which built St. Vibiana's Catholic Cathedral on the site. For a period his sister and her family resided with Glassell at this location before they, too, became permanently settled in Los Angeles.

<sup>21</sup> He was a grad. of the U.S. Naval Acad. at Annapolis and entered the Navy 1848. He was serving in the China Squad aboard the U.S.S. Hartford at the time the Civil War commenced. The Squad. was ordered home and the officers and crew required to take a loyalty oath. Glassell refused to take the oath and was made a prisoner, being dismissed from the Navy on Dec. 6, 1861. He was exchanged for captured Union Prisoners, and became Capt. in the Confederate States Navy, commanding an armored ship, "The David". In a battle in Charleston Harbor "The David" was sunk and he was again in a Union prison, having been captured Oct. 5, 1863 - where he contracted tuberculosis, from which he eventually d.

He accompanied his father, Andrew Glassell II, who was totally blind at the time, and his sister, Susan Thornton Glassell to CA on the Butterfield Stage in 1867. He was employed by his older brother Andrew Glassell as a real estate agent in the development of the community of Orange, Los Angeles Co., CA



1883. See Patton genealogy under the Beale Family Branch.

**M- 1st - George Smith Patton I, Sep. 8, 1855.**<sup>22</sup>

**M- 2nd - George Hugh Smith**

014-4. Ellen Elizabeth Glassell, b. Nov. 25, 1825, dif.

014-5. Philip Rootes Glassell, b. May 25, 1829, dif.

014-6. John Henry Hobart Glassell, b. Oct. 25, 1833, d. AL. 1853 of yellow fever.



Hugh Mercer, a pharmacist in Fredericksburg, VA, who became a General in the Revolutionary Army, and was killed in the Battle of Princeton, in 1776.

## Chart XV

**Robert Glassell**<sup>23</sup>

**Mary (Kelton) Glassell**

<sup>22</sup> Patton was a son of John Mercer Patton prominent VA attorney, and the grandson of Ann Gordon Mercer who md. Robert Patton. His great grandparents were General Hugh and Isabella Mercer. Hugh Mercer was trained in medicine and pharmacy and maintained a pharmacy in Fredericksburg, VA. He became one of General George Washington's combat generals and was killed at the battle of Princeton, NJ on Mar. 20, 1776.

<sup>23</sup> He lived in Rucan, Dumfries, Scotland, in the Torthorwald parish. Torthorwald was the castle of the Douglass family in Scotland. His parents were John Glassell and Mary (Coalter) Glassell.

015-1. Andrew Glassell I<sup>24</sup>

**M- Elizabeth Taylor, Oct. 21, 1776, b. Sep. 22, 1755, d. Jul. 24, 1828.**<sup>25</sup>



George Hugh Smith

015-2. John Glassell<sup>27</sup> b. Nov. 26, 1736, in Rucan, Dumfries, Scotland, in the Torthorwald parish, he emg. to VA c. 1756, and maintained a public tobacco warehouse in Fredericksburg, VA. His house still stands in Fredericksburg as one of the historical houses in the district, adjacent to a wharf on the Rappahannock River, almost directly across from Ferry Farm, the boyhood home of George Washington. Because of sympathies for the crown John Glassell returned to Scotland at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, and settled in Long Niddry, near Edinburgh. His wf was the dtr of an early school teacher in Fredericksburg, VA. d. at his estate Long Niddry in East Lothian, Apr. 15, 1806. **M- Helen Buchan, Nov. 18, 1780, b. c. 1750.**

<sup>24</sup> He was b. Oct. 8, 1738, and emg. with his brother John, to VA about 1756, settling in or near Fredericksburg, VA. d. in VA Jul. 4, 1827

<sup>25</sup> She was the dtr of Erasmus Taylor, son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor of Culpeper Co., VA. Erasmus Taylor was a brother of Zachary Taylor, the grandfather of Pres. Zachary Taylor.

<sup>27</sup> She was the dtr of Erasmus Taylor, son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor of Culpeper Co., VA. Erasmus Taylor was a brother of Zachary Taylor, the grandfather of Pres. Zachary Taylor.

015-3. Robert Glassell, bap. Feb. 15, 1741, at Rucan, Scotland.  
M- Janet Glassell, a cousin.

### Chart XVI

John Glassell  
Helen (Buchan) Glassell

016-1. Joanna Glassell, b. 1796, d. Jan. 22, 1828.  
M- John Campbell, Apr. 17, 1820.<sup>28</sup>

### Chart XVII

Joanna (Glassell) Campbell  
John Campbell

017-1. Sir George John Douglass Campbell, b. Apr. 30, 1823.<sup>29</sup>  
M- Lady Elizabeth Georgiana Granville, Jul. 31, 1844

017-2. John Henry Campbell, b. Jan. 11, 1821, d. May 1837.  
Unmd.

017-3. Emma Augusta Campbell  
M- Rt. Hon. Sir John McNeill, G.C.B.  
Aug. 26, 1870

### Chart XVIII

Sir George John Douglass Campbell  
Lady Elizabeth Georgiana (Granville) Campbell

<sup>28</sup> He was b. Inverary Castle, Co. Argyll, Dec. 21, 1777, d. Apr. 26, 1847. Joanna Glassell was his second wf. Had ch. only by the second md. He was the 7th Duke of Argyll, of Inverary Castle.

<sup>29</sup> He was the 8th Duke of Argyll. Lord Rector of the Univ. of Glasgow. Hereditary Master of the Queen's Household in Scotland.

018-1. John George Edward Douglas Sutherland Campbell, b. Aug. 6, 1845.

<sup>30</sup> ..

M- H.R.H. The Princess Louise Alberta, 4th dtr of her Imperial Majesty, Queen Victoria, b. Mar. 18, 1848.

018-2. Archibald Campbell, b. Dec. 18, 1846

M- Jane Sevilla Callender, Jan. 12, 1869.

018-3. Walter Campbell, b. Jul. 30, 1848

M- Olivia Milns, Apr. 14, 1878

18-4. George Campbell, b. Dec. 25, 1850

M-

018-5. Colin Campbell, b. Mar. 9, 1853  
M-

018-6. Edith Campbell

M- Earl Percy, Dec. 23, 1868, b. May 29, 1846, eldest son of the Duke of Northumberland

018-7. Elizabeth Campbell

M-

018-8. Victoria Campbell

M-

018-9. Evelyn Campbell

<sup>30</sup> Designated the Marquis of Lorne, who became the hereditary master of the household of the monarchs of England in Scotland. He became the 9th Duke of Argyll, and was chosen by Her Majesty Queen Victoria to marry her daughter, Her Royal Highness Princess Louise Alberta. There were no children by this marriage. After the marriage the Marquis of Lorne became the Governor General of Canada by appointment of the Queen. Because of the popularity of the Governor General and the Princess the province of Alberta, Canada, and Lake Louise, in that province, were named in her honor. After his death the title passed to a nephew, Nial Diamond Campbell. The complex and intricate Royal Genealogy is too well known for incorporation here. As Marquis of Lorne he was appointed to be in charge of the wedding at Windsor Castle of the Duke of York, later King George V, and Princess Mary of Teck, later Queen Mary.

M-

018-10. Frances Campbell

M-

018-11. Mary Campbell

M-

018-12. Constance Harriet Campbell

M-



George Washington Parke Custis

**Chart XIX**

Daniel Parke Custis

Martha (Dandridge)Custis

019-1. John Parke Custis

M- Eleanor Calvert, of Baltimore, MD.

019-2. Martha (Patsy) Custis

Unmd. d. of epilepsy.



Custis Coat of Arms

**Chart XX**

John Parke Custis

Eleanor (Calvert) Custis

020-1. George Washington Parke Custis

<sup>31</sup>

M- Mary Lee Fitzhugh



Eleanor Custis (Nelly) Above John Parke Custis

<sup>31</sup> He was the grandson of Martha Dandridge Custis and the adopted son of George Washington. He and his sister, Eleanor (Nellie) Custis Lewis are in a famous painting of the Washington family at the National Gallery of Art, Washington D.C. He inherited Arlington Plantation from his adopted father, George Washington, and built the later named Lee Mansion on the premises. The mansion built in 1802 of stuccoed brick on the 1100 acre estate was said to be modeled after the temple of Theseus in Athens. The house stands on the brow of the hill looking over the Potomac River toward Washington

015-3. Robert Glassell, bap. Feb. 15, 1741, at Rucan, Scotland.  
M- Janet Glassell, a cousin.

### Chart XVI

John Glassell  
Helen (Buchan) Glassell

016-1. Joanna Glassell, b. 1796, d. Jan. 22, 1828.  
M- John Campbell, Apr. 17, 1820.<sup>28</sup>

### Chart XVII

Joanna (Glassell) Campbell  
John Campbell

017-1. Sir George John Douglass Campbell, b. Apr. 30, 1823.<sup>29</sup>  
M- Lady Elizabeth Georgiana Granville, Jul. 31, 1844

017-2. John Henry Campbell, b. Jan. 11, 1821, d. May 1837.  
Unmd.

017-3. Emma Augusta Campbell  
M- Rt. Hon. Sir John McNeill, G.C.B. Aug. 26, 1870

### Chart XVIII

Sir George John Douglass Campbell  
Lady Elizabeth Georgiana (Granville) Campbell

<sup>28</sup> He was b. Inverary Castle, Co. Argyll, Dec. 21, 1777, d. Apr. 26, 1847. Joanna Glassell was his second wf. Had ch. only by the second md. He was the 7th Duke of Argyll, of Inverary Castle.

<sup>29</sup> He was the 8th Duke of Argyll. Lord Rector of the Univ. of Glasgow. Hereditary Master of the Queen's Household in Scotland.

018-1. John George Edward Douglas Sutherland Campbell, b. Aug. 6, 1845.

<sup>30</sup> ..

M- H.R.H. The Princess Louise Alberta, 4th dtr of her Imperial Majesty, Queen Victoria, b. Mar. 18, 1848.

018-2. Archibald Campbell, b. Dec. 18, 1846

M- Jane Sevilla Callender, Jan. 12, 1869.

018-3. Walter Campbell, b. Jul. 30, 1848

M- Olivia Milns, Apr. 14, 1878

18-4. George Campbell, b. Dec. 25, 1850

M-

018-5. Colin Campbell, b. Mar. 9, 1853  
M-

018-6. Edith Campbell

M- Earl Percy, Dec. 23, 1868, b. May 29, 1846, eldest son of the Duke of Northumberland

018-7. Elizabeth Campbell

M-

018-8. Victoria Campbell

M-

018-9. Evelyn Campbell

<sup>30</sup> Designated the Marquis of Lorne, who became the hereditary master of the household of the monarchs of England in Scotland. He became the 9th Duke of Argyll, and was chosen by Her Majesty Queen Victoria to marry her daughter, Her Royal Highness Princess Louise Alberta. There were no children by this marriage. After the marriage the Marquis of Lorne became the Governor General of Canada by appointment of the Queen. Because of the popularity of the Governor General and the Princess the province of Alberta, Canada, and Lake Louise, in that province, were named in her honor. After his death the title passed to a nephew, Nial Diamond Campbell. The complex and intricate Royal Genealogy is too well known for incorporation here. As Marquis of Lorne he was appointed to be in charge of the wedding at Windsor Castle of the Duke of York, later King George V, and Princess Mary of Teck, later Queen Mary.



M-

018-10. Frances Campbell

M-

018-11. Mary Campbell

M-

018-12. Constance Harriet Campbell

M-



George Washington Parke Custis

**Chart XIX**

Daniel Parke Custis

Martha (Dandridge)Custis

019-1. John Parke Custis

M- Eleanor Calvert, of Baltimore, MD.

019-2. Martha (Patsy) Custis

Unmd. d. of epilepsy.



Custis Coat of Arms

**Chart XX**

John Parke Custis

Eleanor (Calvert) Custis

020-1. George Washington Parke Custis

31

M- Mary Lee Fitzhugh



Eleanor Custis (Nelly) Above John Parke Custis

31 He was the grandson of Martha Dandridge Custis and the adopted son of George Washington. He and his sister, Eleanor (Nellie) Custis Lewis are in a famous painting of the Washington family at the National Gallery of Art, Washington D.C. He inherited Arlington Plantation from his adopted father, George Washington, and built the later named Lee Mansion on the premises. The mansion built in 1802 of stuccoed brick on the 1100 acre estate was said to be modeled after the temple of Theseus in Athens. The house stands on the brow of the hill looking over the Potomac River toward Washington

020-2. Eleanor (Nelly) Custis  
M- Lawrence Lewis, son of Fielding  
and Betty Washington Lewis.

020-3. Elizabeth Parke Custis  
M-

#### Chart XXI

George Washington Parke Custis  
M-Mary Lee (Fitzhugh) Custis

021-1. Mary Ann Randolph Custis  
M- Robert Edward Lee, 1831.

#### Chart XXII

George Reade  
Elizabeth (Marteau) Reade

022-1. Thomas Reade  
M- Lucy Gwynn

022-2. Mildred Reade  
M- Col. Augustine Warner, Jr.

#### Chart XXIII

Thomas Reade  
Lucy (Gwynn) Reade

023-1. Mildred Reade  
Major Philip Rootes

#### Chart XXIV

Mildred (Reade) Rootes  
Major Philip Rootes

024-1. Elizabeth Rootes

Rev. John Thompson <sup>32</sup>

#### Chart XXV

Elizabeth (Rootes) Thompson  
Rev. John Thompson

025-1. Philip Rootes Thompson  
M- 1st - --- Davenport  
M- 2nd - Sally Slaughter

#### Chart XXVI

Philip Rootes Thompson  
Sally (Slaughter) Thompson

026-1. Eleanor Thompson  
M- William Thornton Their daughter  
Susan Thompson Thornton md. Andrew  
Glassell II. -

026-2. Judge Robert Augustine  
Thompson  
M- Mary Ann Smith Slaughter  
Chart XXVII

Mildred (Reade) Warner  
Col. Augustine Warner, Jr.

027-1. Elizabeth Warner  
M- John Lewis

#### Chart XXIX

Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis  
John Lewis

<sup>32</sup> 2d wf. He was a minister of St. Marks Parish in Orange Co., VA, for many years. His first wf was Anne Butler Brayne, 1742 the wid. of Gov. Alexander Spotswood, (d. 1740) who organized the Knights of the Golden Horse Shoe in 1716 to explore the Blue Ridge Mountains for western expansion. It was Spotswood who was instrumental in establishing the iron mining colony at Germanna in Spottsylvania Co., VA, and Spottsylvania Co. VA was named in his honor, with its county seat being Fredericksburg, the hometown of President George Washington



Betty Washington Lewis

029-1. John Lewis  
M- Frances Fielding

029-2. Col. Robert Lewis  
M- Jane Meriwether

029-3. Fielding Lewis  
M-

029-4. George Lewis  
M-

029-5. Lawrence Lewis  
M-

029-6. daughter  
M- Charles Carter

029-7. Robert Lewis  
M-

029-8. Howell Lewis

### Chart XXX

John Lewis  
Frances (Fielding) Lewis

030-1. Fielding Lewis

M-1st - Catherine Washington, dtr. of John Washington and Catherine (Whiting) Washington.

M- 2nd - Elizabeth (Betty) Washington, sister of President George Washington.

### Chart XXXI

Fielding Lewis  
Elizabeth [Betty] (Washington) Lewis

031-1. Lawrence Lewis, b. Apr. 4, 1767  
M- Mary Ann Eleanor (Nelly) Custis, Feb. 22, 1799.<sup>33</sup>

031-2. Fielding Lewis, b. Feb. 14, 1751, d. Jul. 5, 1803 at Fairfax, VA.  
M- Ann Alexander, 1769 (1771)



Fielding Lewis, Jr.

031-3. Augustine Lewis, d. ag. 4 yrs, b. 1752, d. 1756.

031-4. Warner Lewis, d. at age 8 mos, b. Jun. 24, 1755, d. 1756.

031-5. Major George Washington Fielding Lewis, b. Mar. 14, 1757, d. at Marmion, 1821.

<sup>33</sup> grnddtr of Martha Dandridge Custis Washington and adopted dtr of George Washington. The Lewis-Custis Mansion near Alexandria VA is a property of the National Trust for Historic Preservation.

020-2. Eleanor (Nelly) Custis  
M- Lawrence Lewis, son of Fielding  
and Betty Washington Lewis.

020-3. Elizabeth Parke Custis  
M-

#### Chart XXI

George Washington Parke Custis  
M-Mary Lee (Fitzhugh) Custis

021-1. Mary Ann Randolph Custis  
M- Robert Edward Lee, 1831.

#### Chart XXII

George Reade  
Elizabeth (Marteau) Reade

022-1. Thomas Reade  
M- Lucy Gwynn

022-2. Mildred Reade  
M- Col. Augustine Warner, Jr.

#### Chart XXIII

Thomas Reade  
Lucy (Gwynn) Reade

023-1. Mildred Reade  
Major Philip Rootes

#### Chart XXIV

Mildred (Reade) Rootes  
Major Philip Rootes

024-1. Elizabeth Rootes

Rev. John Thompson<sup>32</sup>

#### Chart XXV

Elizabeth (Rootes) Thompson  
Rev. John Thompson

025-1. Philip Rootes Thompson  
M- 1st - --- Davenport  
M- 2nd - Sally Slaughter

#### Chart XXVI

Philip Rootes Thompson  
Sally (Slaughter) Thompson

026-1. Eleanor Thompson  
M- William Thornton Their daughter  
Susan Thompson Thornton md. Andrew  
Glassell II.

026-2. Judge Robert Augustine  
Thompson  
M- Mary Ann Smith Slaughter  
Chart XXVII

Mildred (Reade) Warner  
Col. Augustine Warner, Jr.

027-1. Elizabeth Warner  
M- John Lewis

#### Chart XXIX

Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis  
John Lewis

<sup>32</sup> 2d wf. He was a minister of St. Marks Parish in Orange Co., VA, for many years. His first wf was Anne Butler Brayne, 1742 the wid. of Gov. Alexander Spotswood, (d. 1740) who organized the Knights of the Golden Horse Shoe in 1716 to explore the Blue Ridge Mountains for western expansion. It was Spotswood who was instrumental in establishing the iron minig colony at Germanna in Spottsylvania Co., VA, and Spottsylvania Co. VA was named in his honor, with its county seat being Fredericksburg, the hometown of President George Washington



Betty Washington Lewis

029-1. John Lewis  
M- Frances Fielding

029-2. Col. Robert Lewis  
M- Jane Meriwether

029-3. Fielding Lewis  
M-

029-4. George Lewis  
M-

029-5. Lawrence Lewis  
M-

029-6. daughter  
M- Charles Carter

029-7. Robert Lewis  
M-

029-8. Howell Lewis

### Chart XXX

John Lewis  
Frances (Fielding) Lewis

030-1. Fielding Lewis

M-1st - Catherine Washington, dtr. of John Washington and Catherine (Whiting) Washington.

M- 2nd - Elizabeth (Betty) Washington, sister of President George Washington.

### Chart XXXI

Fielding Lewis

Elizabeth [Betty] (Washington) Lewis

031-1. Lawrence Lewis, b. Apr. 4, 1767  
M- Mary Ann Eleanor (Nelly) Custis, Feb. 22, 1799.<sup>33</sup>

031-2. Fielding Lewis, b. Feb. 14, 1751, d. Jul. 5, 1803 at Fairfax, VA.  
M- Ann Alexander, 1769 (1771)



Fielding Lewis, Jr.

031-3. Augustine Lewis, d. ag. 4 yrs, b. 1752, d. 1756.

031-4. Warner Lewis, d. at age 8 mos, b. Jun. 24, 1755, d. 1756.

031-5. Major George Washington Fielding Lewis, b. Mar. 14, 1757, d. at Marmion, 1821.

<sup>33</sup> grnddtr of Martha Dandridge Custis Washington and adopted dtr of George Washington. The Lewis-Custis Mansion near Alexandria VA is a property of the National Trust for Historic Preservation.





Meriwether Lewis of Lewis & Clark Expedition

M- Catherine Dangerfield, dtr. of William Daingerfield.

Capt. of Col. George Baylor's Regt. 1776-1783

He was an aide and private secretary to President George Washington.

031-6. Mary Lewis, dif., b. Apr. 22, 1759, d. Dec. 25, 1759.

031-7. Charles Lewis, dif. b. Oct. 3, 1860.  
unmd.

031-8. Samuel Lewis, d. at ag. 13 mos, b. May 14, 1763, d. Sep. 3, 1764.

031-9. Betty Lewis, b. Feb. 23, 1765, d. Aug. 9, 1830

M- Charles Carter, May 7, 1781, b. 1765, d. 1829

031-10. Robert Lewis, b. Jun. 25, 1769, d. 1829

M- Judith Carter Browne.

He was an aide and private secretary to President George Washington.

031-11. Howell Lewis, of Kanawha, WV, b. Dec. 12, 1771, d. Dec. 26, 1822  
M- Ellen Hackby Pollard of Richmond, VA., Sep. 26, 1795.

### Chart XXXII

Col. Robert Lewis  
Jane (Meriwether) Lewis <sup>34</sup>

032-1. William Lewis  
M- Lucy Meriwether

### Chart XXXIII

William Lewis <sup>35</sup>  
Lucy (Meriwether) Lewis

033-1. Meriwether Lewis, b. Aug. 18, 1774, d. Oct. 11, 1809. <sup>36</sup>

<sup>34</sup> Her father was Nicholas Meriwether, her brother was a Thomas Meriwether, who md an Elizabeth Thornton.

<sup>35</sup> He had his plantation Locust Hill on Ivy creek near present day Charlottesville, VA. After his death circa 1782 his widow, Lucy, md. John Marks and moved with him and her ch. to GA, settling on the Broad River. When Meriwether Lewis was 13, in 1787, he returned to VA and received an educ. under Rev. Matthew Maury in Albermarle Co. Later he became acquainted with the squire of Monticello when he returned from France to serve in George Washington's first cabinet. By her second md., Lucy Meriwether Lewis Marks had two ch., John Marks and Mary Marks. William Lewis had seven ch.

<sup>36</sup> He enlisted in the militia raised in Meriwether Co. to join in suppressing the Whiskey Rebellion in 1794. He enlisted in the regular Army while at Pittsburgh and received a commission. He went on an expedition to OH under General Anthony Wayne which ended the war in the Northwest Territory. He learned the language and customs of the Indians while at Fort Pickering (near present day Memphis) in 1797. After Thomas Jefferson was elected President he offered him the post of private secretary with retention of his military rank. Lewis accepted, took a leave of absence, and proceeded to Washington. He resided at the White House and was in charge of the housekeeping there. He sat in on the many dinners Jefferson had with political associates. He read Jefferson's State of the Union message before Congress, Dec. 8, 1801, a tradition that prevailed until the time of Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

Lewis propounded a project he and Jefferson had discussed in 1792 when Lewis was 28 and Jefferson was Washington's Secretary of State. This led to the Lewis and Clark Expedition. While at St. Louis preparing for the expedition he received word of the Louisiana Purchase.





General Zachary Taylor, 12th President of the United States

#### Chart XXXIV

James Taylor Came from Carlisle ENG to VA.

Martha (Thompson) Taylor

034-1. Zachary Taylor  
M- Sarah Strother

034-2. Erasmus Taylor  
M- Jane Moore

034-3. Frances Taylor  
M- Ambrose Madison See Beale -  
Madison branch.

#### Chart XXXV

**Zachary Taylor**  
**Sarah (Strother) Taylor**

035-1. Zachary Taylor <sup>37</sup>.

Upon his return from the expedition he resigned from the Army in Nov. 1806. Jefferson appointed him Governor of the LA Territory, with the seat of government at St. Louis.

While he was later Governor of the LA Territory and was apparently killed on October 17, 1809, sixty miles south of Nashville, TN, in Lewis Co., which was named for him. He was murdered by his French servant, apparently, while staying at an ordinary (inn) in TN while enroute between St. Louis and Washington D.C. on official business.

<sup>37</sup> He was the 12th President of the United States. He commanded forces of the United States Army during the Mexican War. He d. in office and was succeeded by Millard

M- Margaret Machall Smith

#### Chart XXXVI

Zachary Taylor  
Margaret (Smith) Taylor

036-1. Sarah Knox Taylor  
M- Jefferson Davis, b. Christian Co.  
KY Jun. 3, 1808, and d. New Orleans,  
LA Dec. 6, 1889. <sup>38</sup>



Jefferson Davis - President of the United Confederate States

#### Chart XXXVII

Alexander Spotswood  
Ann Butler (Brayne) Spotswood <sup>39</sup>

Fillmore, his vice president in 1850. During his term the Department of Interior was established, absorbing many functions previously performed by the Department of the Treasury dealing with western land matters. The first Secretary of the Interior was Thomas Ewing, noted otherwise in this genealogy

<sup>38</sup> He was later President of the Confederate States of America. She d. during their honeymoon in MS, having no ch. He remarried Varina Howell, dtr of a well known MS planter. He was a United States Congressman, Secretary of War in Franklin Pierce's cabinet, at which time he promoted the United States Army Camel Corps, and subsequently President of the Confederacy.

<sup>39</sup> She was one of the four daus. and co-heirs of Richard Brayne, late of St. Mary's Parish, City of Westminster, London, and Ann, his wf. The other sisters were Ann Brayne who mtd Dr. George French of Fredericksburg, VA., Diane Brayne, late of St. Margaret's Parish, Westminster, dec. as of Feb. 15, 1776, Dorothea Brayne, who married Elliott Benger. Ann Brayne, wf of Richard Brayne was dau. and heiress of James Begnold, Sheriff, Co. Surry, and Ann, his wf.



Meriwether Lewis of Lewis &amp; Clark Expedition

M- Catherine Dangerfield, dtr. of William Daingerfield.

Capt. of Col. George Baylor's Regt. 1776-1783

He was an aide and private secretary to President George Washington.

031-6. Mary Lewis, dif., b. Apr. 22, 1759, d. Dec. 25, 1759.

031-7. Charles Lewis, dif. b. Oct. 3, 1860.  
unmd.

031-8. Samuel Lewis, d. at ag. 13 mos, b. May 14, 1763, d. Sep. 3, 1764.

031-9. Betty Lewis, b. Feb. 23, 1765, d. Aug. 9, 1830

M- Charles Carter, May 7, 1781, b. 1765, d. 1829

031-10. Robert Lewis, b. Jun. 25, 1769, d. 1829

M- Judith Carter Browne.

He was an aide and private secretary to President George Washington.

031-11. Howell Lewis, of Kanawha, WV, b. Dec. 12, 1771, d. Dec. 26, 1822  
M- Ellen Hackby Pollard of Richmond, VA., Sep. 26, 1795.

### Chart XXXII

Col. Robert Lewis  
Jane (Meriwether) Lewis<sup>34</sup>

032-1. William Lewis  
M- Lucy Meriwether

### Chart XXXIII

William Lewis<sup>35</sup>  
Lucy (Meriwether) Lewis

033-1. Meriwether Lewis, b. Aug. 18, 1774, d. Oct. 11, 1809.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>34</sup> Her father was Nicholas Meriwether, her brother was a Thomas Meriwether, who md an Elizabeth Thornton.

<sup>35</sup> He had his plantation Locust Hill on Ivy creek near present day Charlottesville, VA. After his death circa 1782 his widow, Lucy, md. John Marks and moved with him and her ch. to GA, settling on the Broad River. When Meriwether Lewis was 13, in 1787, he returned to VA and received an educ. under Rev. Matthew Maury in Albermarle Co. Later he became acquainted with the squire of Monticello when he returned from France to serve in George Washington's first cabinet. By her second md., Lucy Meriwether Lewis Marks had two ch., John Marks and Mary Marks. William Lewis had seven ch.

<sup>36</sup> He enlisted in the militia raised in Meriwether Co. to join in suppressing the Whiskey Rebellion in 1794. He enlisted in the regular Army while at Pittsburgh and received a commission. He went on an expedition to OH under General Anthony Wayne which ended the war in the Northwest Territory. He learned the language and customs of the Indians while at Fort Pickering (near present day Memphis) in 1797. After Thomas Jefferson was elected President he offered him the post of private secretary with retention of his military rank. Lewis accepted, took a leave of absence, and proceeded to Washington. He resided at the White House and was in charge of the housekeeping there. He sat in on the many dinners Jefferson had with political associates. He read Jefferson's State of the Union message before Congress, Dec. 8, 1801, a tradition that prevailed until the time of Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

Lewis propounded a project he and Jefferson had discussed in 1792 when Lewis was 28 and Jefferson was Washington's Secretary of State. This led to the Lewis and Clark Expedition. While at St. Louis preparing for the expedition he received word of the Louisiana Purchase.



General Zachary Taylor, 12th President of the United States

#### Chart XXXIV

James Taylor Came from Carlisle ENG to VA.

Martha (Thompson) Taylor

034-1. Zachary Taylor

M- Sarah Strother

034-2. Erasmus Taylor

M- Jane Moore

034-3. Frances Taylor

M- Ambrose Madison See Beale -  
Madison branch.

#### Chart XXXV

**Zachary Taylor**  
**Sarah (Strother) Taylor**

035-1. Zachary Taylor<sup>37</sup>.

Upon his return from the expedition he resigned from the Army in Nov. 1806. Jefferson appointed him Governor of the LA Territory, with the seat of government at St. Louis.

While he was later Governor of the LA Territory and was apparently killed on Octobr 17, 1809, sixty miles south of Nashville, TN, in Lewis Co., which ws named for him. He was murdered by his French servant, apparently, while staying at an ordinary (inn) in TN while enroute between St. Louis and Washington D.C. on official business.

<sup>37</sup> He was the 12th President of the United States. He commanded forces of the United States Army during the Mexican War. He d. in office and was succeeded by Millard

M- Margaret Machall Smith

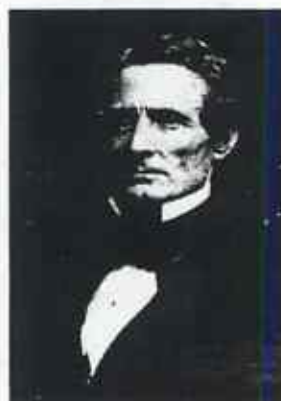
#### Chart XXXVI

Zachary Taylor

Margaret (Smith) Taylor

036-1. Sarah Knox Taylor

M- Jefferson Davis, b. Christian Co. KY Jun. 3, 1808, and d. New Orleans, LA Dec. 6, 1889.<sup>38</sup>



Jefferson Davis - President of the United Confederate States

#### Chart XXXVII

Alexander Spotswood  
Ann Butler (Brayne) Spotswood<sup>39</sup>

Fillmore, his vice president in 1850. During his term the Department of Interior was established, absorbing many functions previously performed by the Department of the Treasury dealing with western land matters. The first Secretary of the Interior was Thomas Ewing, noted otherwise in this genealogy

<sup>38</sup> He was later President of the Confederate States of America. She d. during their honeymoon in MS, having no ch He remarried Varina Howell, dtr of a well known MS planter. He was a United States Congressman, Secretary of War in Franklin Pierce's cabinet, at which time he promoted the United States Army Camel Corps, and subsequently President of the Confederacy.

<sup>39</sup> She was one of the four daus. and co-heirs of Richard Brayne, late of St. Mary's Parish, City of Westminster, London, and Ann, his wf. The other sisters were Ann Brayne who md Dr. George French of Fredericksburg, VA, Diane Brayne, late of St. Margaret's Parish, Westminster, dec. as of Feb. 15, 1776, Dorothea Brayne, who married Elliott Benger. Ann Brayne, wf of Richard Brayne was dau. and heiress of James Begnold, Sheriff, Co. Surry, and Ann, his wf.



037-1. Ann Catherine Spotswood  
M- Bernard Moore

037-2. John Spotswood  
M- Mary Dandridge

037-3. Dorothea Spotswood  
M- Capt. Nathaniel West Dandridge<sup>40</sup>

Chart XXXVIII

Ann Catherine (Spotswood) Moore  
Bernard Moore

038-1. Ann Butler Moore  
M- Charles Carter of Shirley

Chart XXXIX

Ann Butler (Moore) Carter  
Charles Carter

039-1. Ann Hill Carter  
M- General Henry Lee<sup>41</sup>

Chart XL

Ann Hill (Carter) Lee  
Henry Lee

040-1. Robert Edward Lee The Lee  
family line is considered as follows:

<sup>40</sup> William Dandridge, his father, was a brother of John Dandridge, the father of Martha Dandridge Custis Washington

<sup>41</sup> This is the well-known Light Horse Harry Lee of Revolutionary War Cavalry fame. He gave the eulogy at the funeral of George Washington Alexandria, VA in 1799 - in which he stated the classic lines: "...first in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen." He died on the plantation of General Nathaniel Green in South Carolina. Green had sponsored a pioneer inventor, Eli Whitney to manufacture a device which became known as the Cotton Gin, and which was instrumental in the pre-Civil War economy of the south. The same Eli Whitney developed standardized parts for the rifle which was instrumental in fighting that war



General Henry Lee (Lighthorse Harry Lee)

#### Lee family

1. Charlemagne
2. Louis I, le Debonnaire
3. Louis of Germany
4. Carloman
5. Arnulf
6. Edith
7. Henry I the Fowler
8. Hedwig
9. Hugh Capet
10. Robert II the Pious
11. Henry I, King of France
- M- Anne of Russia
12. Hugh Magnus
13. Isobel Vermandois
- M- Robert de Bellomont
14. Robert de Bellomont
15. Robert de Bellomont
16. Margaret de Beaumont
- M- Saier de Quincey
17. Hawise de Quincey
- M- Hugh de Vere
18. Isabel de Vere
- M- Sir John de Courtenay
19. Sir Hugh de Courtenay
- M- Eleanor Despenser, sister of Hugh Despenser
20. Eleanor de Courtenay
- M- Sir Henry de Grey
21. Sir Richard de Grey, born 1281
- M- Joan Fitz Payn
22. John de Grey

**M- Eleanor**

23. Jane de Grey of Codnor

M- 1st - Sir William de Harcourt

M- 2nd - Sir Ralph de Ferrers

24. Sir Richard de Harcourt

M- Joan Shareskill

25. Elizabeth de Harcourt

M- Sir Thomas de Astley - son of Thomas Astley and Elizabeth Beauchamp of Regis of Nordley Shropshire

26. Margaret de Astley

M- Roger de Lee (alias Robert de Lee) son of John de Lee of Roden and Stanton, inherited Coton and Nordley Regis, 1376

27. John de Lee, born 1398, resided at Coton 1405

M- Joacosa, daughter of Sir John Packington

28. John Lee, born c. 1430, of Nordley Regis, Salop, living 1478

M- Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Corbon of Bromrich, County Stafford.

**Robert Edward Lee**

M- Mary Anne Randolph Custis, dtr. of George Washington Parke Custis. See Chart XX above.

**Chart XLI**

John Spotswood

Mary (Dandridge) Spotswood

041-1. Alexander Dandridge, General, Revolutionary War.

M- Elizabeth Washington, dtr. of John Augustine Washington.

**Chart XLII**

Dorothea Spotswood

Capt. Nathaniel West Dandridge

042-1. Dorothea Spotswood

M- Patrick Henry Second wf. He was the great orator - "Give me Liberty, or Give me Death..."

**Chart XLIII**

Robert Glassell

Janet Glassell

043-1. Mary Glassell

M-

Moved to Canada

043-2. John Glassell, dif in Fredericksburg, VA.

043-3. Marian Glassell

M-

043-4. Janet Glassell

M-

043-5. Margaret Glassell

M-



Robert Edward Lee

043-6. Ellen Glassell

M-

043-7. Andrew Glassell, dif.

043-8. Robert Glassell, dif, Mobile AL.

043-9. William Glassell

037-1. Ann Catherine Spotswood  
M- Bernard Moore

037-2. John Spotswood  
M- Mary Dandridge

037-3. Dorothea Spotswood  
M- Capt. Nathaniel West Dandridge <sup>40</sup>

Chart XXXVIII

Ann Catherine (Spotswood) Moore  
Bernard Moore

038-1. Ann Butler Moore  
M- Charles Carter of Shirley

Chart XXXIX

Ann Butler (Moore) Carter  
Charles Carter

039-1. Ann Hill Carter  
M- General Henry Lee <sup>41</sup>

Chart XL

Ann Hill (Carter) Lee  
Henry Lee

040-1. Robert Edward Lee The Lee  
family line is considered as follows:

<sup>40</sup> William Dandridge, his father, was a brother of John Dandridge, the father of Martha Dandridge Custis Washington

<sup>41</sup> This is the well-known Light Horse Harry Lee of Revolutionary War Cavalry fame. He gave the eulogy at the funeral of George Washington Alexandria, VA in 1799 - in which he stated the classic lines: "...first in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen." He died on the plantation of General Nathaniel Green in South Carolina. Green had sponsored a pioneer inventor, Eli Whitney to manufacture a device which became known as the Cotton Gin, and which was instrumental in the pre-Civil War economy of the south. The same Eli Whitney developed standardized parts for the rifle which was instrumental in fighting that war



General Henry Lee (Lighthorse Harry Lee)

#### Lee family

1. Charlemagne
2. Louis I, le Debonnaire
3. Louis of Germany
4. Carloman
5. Arnulf
6. Edith
7. Henry I the Fowler
8. Hedwig
9. Hugh Capet
10. Robert II the Pious
11. Henry I, King of France
- M- Anne of Russia
12. Hugh Magnus
13. Isobel Vermandois
- M- Robert de Bellomont
14. Robert de Bellomont
15. Robert de Bellomont
16. Margaret de Beaumont
- M- Saier de Quincey
17. Hawise de Quincey
- M- Hugh de Vere
18. Isabel de Vere
- M- Sir John de Courtenay
19. Sir Hugh de Courtenay
- M- Eleanor Despenser, sister of Hugh Despenser
20. Eleanor de Courtenay
- M- Sir Henry de Grey
21. Sir Richard de Grey, born 1281
- M- Joan Fitz Payn
22. John de Grey



**M- Eleanor****23. Jane de Grey of Codnor****M- 1st - Sir William de Harcourt****M- 2nd - Sir Ralph de Ferrers****24. Sir Richard de Harcourt****M- Joan Shareskill****25. Elizabeth de Harcourt****M- Sir Thomas de Astley - son of Thomas Astley and Elizabeth Beauchamp of Regis of Nordley Shropshire****26. Margaret de Astley****M- Roger de Lee (alias Robert de Lee) son of John de Lee of Roden and Stanton, inherited Coton and Nordley Regis, 1376****27. John de Lee, born 1398, resided at Coton 1405****M- Joacosa, daughter of Sir John Packington****28. John Lee, born c. 1430, of Nordley Regis, Salop, living 1478****M- Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Corbon of Bromrich, County Stafford.****Robert Edward Lee****M- Mary Anne Randolph Custis, dtr. of George Washington Parke Custis. See Chart XX above.****Chart XLI****John Spotswood****Mary (Dandridge) Spotswood****041-1. Alexander Dandridge, General, Revolutionary War.****M- Elizabeth Washington, dtr. of John Augustine Washington.****Chart XLII****Dorothea Spotswood****Capt. Nathaniel West Dandridge****042-1. Dorothea Spotswood****M- Patrick Henry Second wf. He was the great orator - "Give me Liberty, or Give me Death..."****Chart XLIII****Robert Glassell****Janet Glassell****043-1. Mary Glassell****M-****Moved to Canada****043-2. John Glassell, dif in Fredericksburg, VA.****043-3. Marian Glassell****M-****043-4. Janet Glassell****M-****043-5. Margaret Glassell****M-****Robert Edward Lee****043-6. Ellen Glassell****M-****043-7. Andrew Glassell, dif.****043-8. Robert Glassell, dif, Mobile AL.****043-9. William Glassell**

M-  
Lived in Carbelly, Scotland.

#### Chart XLIV

Archibald Campbell  
Jane Sevilla (Callender) Campbell

044-1. Niall Diarmid Campbell, b. Feb. 16, 1872 Inherited the title of Duke of Argyll on the d. of the 9th Duke.

M-

044-2. Elspeth Angela Campbell, b. Nov. 2, 1873

M-

#### Chart XLV

Edith Campbell Percy  
Earl Percy

045-1. Henry Algernon George Percy, Lord Warkworth, b. Jan. 21, 1871

M-

045-2. Joselyn Percy, b. Jan. 26, 1872

M-

045-3. Louisa Elizabeth Percy

M-

045-4. Edith Eleanor Percy

M-

045-5. dtr, b. Aug. 30, 1873.

L-

#### Chart XLVI

John Buchan He was a younger son of house of Auchmacoy, Co. Aberdeen.  
Margaret (Menzies) Buchan md. Jun. 7, 1679.

046-1. George Buchan, bap. Nov. 16, 1682, d. Mar. 5, 1760.

M----- Hay, of Balbethan, Aberdeen

#### Chart XLVII

George Buchan  
--- (Hay) Buchan

047-1. John Buchan of Lethan, d. Nov. 21, 1792. He was a pioneer schoolteacher in Fredericksburg, VA.

M- 1st - Elizabeth Hepburn of Smeaton

M- 2nd - Anne Brown, d. Feb. 26, 1790

#### Chart XLVIII

John Buchan  
Elizabeth (Smeaton) Buchan

048-1. Helen Buchan

M- John Glassell of Long Niddry, Nov. 18, 1780. See

Chart XV above.

#### Chart XLIX

Andrew Glassell  
Elizabeth (Taylor) Glassell

049-1. Mildred Glassell, b. Jun. 21, 1778

M- Reuben Smith, Dec. 3, 1796.

049-2. John Glassell, b. Oct. 29, 1780, d. Sep. 30, 1850

M- 1st - Louisa Richard Brown, Sep. 11, 1806

M- 2nd - Margaret Christian Scott Lee, Jun. 27, 1821

M- 3rd - Sarah Scott Ashton, Nov. 20, 1845

049-3. Mary Kelton Glassell, b. May 4, 1783, d. Jun. 6, 1818

## M- Michael Wallace

049-4. Helen Buchan Glassell, b. Jul. 28, 1785, d. Oct. 16, 1853.

M- Daniel Grinnan, Nov. 20, 1815

049-5. Jane Moore Glassell, b. Nov. 17, 1787, d. Apr. 23, 1812.

M- Benjamin Cave

049-6. James McMillan Glassell, b. Jan. 1, 1790, d. Nov. 3, 1838

M- Eudora Swartout, 1810, of NYC

049-7. Andrew Glassell, b. May 15, 1793, d. 1873 in Los Angeles, CA.<sup>42</sup>

M- Susan Thompson Thornton, Feb. 1, 1825, b. Jul. 6. 1804, d. Oct. 18, 1836 in Eutaw Co., AL.

049-8. William Erasmus Glassell, b. May 17, 1797, at Torthorwald, VA d. Aug. 26, 1885 at Meadow Grove, Fauquier Co. VA, near Marshall.

M- 1st - Margaret Ann Somerville, Feb. 4, 1819, b. Dec. 6. 1800, d. Mar. 9, 1832, dtr of James and Mary (Atwell) Somerville.

M -2nd - Harriet Scott, Oct. 19, 1833, dtr of Alexander and Frances (Whiting) Scott.

## Chart L

Andrew Glassell<sup>43</sup>.

<sup>42</sup> He was b. Torthorwald, VA, and was educ. at Winchester. He inherited Torthorwald, which he sold, and bought Richland, Culpepper Co. VA. This he sold to his brother, William, and bought Fleet plantation. He moved to an estate near Livingston Alabama, Eutaw Co. c. 1835, and moved with his family to CA in 1866 or 1867.

<sup>43</sup> From page 187, Illustrated History of Los Angeles County - Andrew Glassell entered Un. of Alabama in 1844, and grad. in 1848. He was admitted to the CA bar in 1853, Practiced in San Francisco until 1861. George Hugh Smith joined the partnership on Jan. 1, 1870. In 1855 he md Lucy Toland, dtr of Dr. Hugh Hauger Toland, founder of what became the Un. of CA Medical School in San Francisco. They had nine children

## Lucy (Toland) Glassell

050-1. Susan Glassell

M- Henry Milner Mitchell of Richmond, VA.

050-2. Mary Toland (Minnie) Glassell

M- Harrington Brown of Washington D.C.

050-3. Hugh Hauger Glassell<sup>45</sup>

M-

050-4. Andrew Glassell, d. 1879.

Und.

050-5. William Thornton Glassell

M-

050-6. Alfred Leigh Glassell

M-

050-7. Philip Hubert Glassell, b. Jan. 9, 1867, bap. at Plaza Church, Los Angeles, deceased in 1914.

050-8. Lucien T. Glassell

M-

050-9. Louise Glassell

M- Dr. James de Barth Shorb, Jr. M.D.<sup>46</sup>

<sup>45</sup> He was a Civil Engineer with the Northern Pacific Railroad and performed services in both railroad and aqueduct engineering in the northwest United States.

<sup>46</sup> His mother was Maria Jesus Wilson Shorb and his father was James deBarth Shorb, a nat. of MD, and early pioneer to Los Angeles. Maria Jesus Wilson was the dtr of Benjamin Davis Wilson of Lake Vineyard, and his first wife, Ramona Yorba, dtr. of Bernardo Yorba, and granddaughter of Jose Antonio Yorba I. Through this genealogical tie it can be said that George George Patton, a descendant by the second marriage of Benjamin Davis Wilson, to Margaret Hereford (see Patton Family Branch) was related to the Washington family of Revolutionary War fame and to the first settlers to CA in 1769.

M-  
Lived in Carbelly, Scotland.

#### Chart XLIV

Archibald Campbell  
Jane Sevilla (Callender) Campbell

044-1. Niall Diarmid Campbell, b. Feb. 16, 1872 Inherited the title of Duke of Argyll on the d. of the 9th Duke.

M-

044-2. Elspeth Angela Campbell, b. Nov. 2, 1873

M-

#### Chart XLV

Edith Campbell Percy  
Earl Percy

045-1. Henry Algernon George Percy, Lord Warkworth, b. Jan. 21, 1871

M-

045-2. Joselyn Percy, b. Jan. 26, 1872

M-

045-3. Louisa Elizabeth Percy

M-

045-4. Edith Eleanor Percy

M-

045-5. dtr, b. Aug. 30, 1873.

L-

#### Chart XLVI

John Buchan He was a younger son of house of Auchmacoy, Co. Aberdeen.  
Margaret (Menziess) Buchan md. Jun. 7, 1679.

046-1. George Buchan, bap. Nov. 16, 1682, d. Mar. 5, 1760.

M----- Hay, of Balbethan, Aberdeen

#### Chart XLVII

George Buchan  
--- (Hay) Buchan

047-1. John Buchan of Lethan, d. Nov. 21, 1792. He was a pioneer schoolteacher in Fredericksburg, VA.

M- 1st - Elizabeth Hepburn of Smeaton

M- 2nd - Anne Brown, d. Feb. 26, 1790

#### Chart XLVIII

John Buchan  
Elizabeth (Smeaton) Buchan

048-1. Helen Buchan

M- John Glassell of Long Niddry, Nov. 18, 1780. See

Chart XV above.

#### Chart XLIX

Andrew Glassell  
Elizabeth (Taylor) Glassell

049-1. Mildred Glassell, b. Jun. 21, 1778

M- Reuben Smith, Dec. 3, 1796.

049-2. John Glassell, b. Oct. 29, 1780, d. Sep. 30, 1850

M- 1st - Louisa Richard Brown, Sep. 11, 1806

M- 2nd - Margaret Christian Scott Lee, Jun. 27, 1821

M- 3rd - Sarah Scott Ashton, Nov. 20, 1845

049-3. Mary Kelton Glassell, b. May 4, 1783, d. Jun. 6, 1818



**M- Michael Wallace**

049-4. Helen Buchan Glassell, b. Jul. 28, 1785, d. Oct. 16, 1853.

M- Daniel Grinnan, Nov. 20, 1815

049-5. Jane Moore Glassell, b. Nov. 17, 1787, d. Apr. 23, 1812.

M- Benjamin Cave

049-6. James McMillan Glassell, b. Jan. 1, 1790, d. Nov. 3, 1838

M- Eudora Swartout, 1810, of NYC

049-7. Andrew Glassell, b. May 15, 1793, d. 1873 in Los Angeles, CA.<sup>42</sup>

M- Susan Thompson Thornton, Feb. 1, 1825, b. Jul. 6. 1804, d. Oct. 18, 1836 in Eutaw Co., AL.

049-8. William Erasmus Glassell, b. May 17, 1797, at Torthorwald, VA d. Aug. 26, 1885 at Meadow Grove, Fauquier Co. VA, near Marshall.

M- 1st - Margaret Ann Somerville, Feb. 4, 1819, b. Dec. 6. 1800, d. Mar. 9, 1832, dtr of James and Mary (Atwell) Somerville.

M -2nd - Harriet Scott, Oct. 19, 1833, dtr of Alexander and Frances (Whiting) Scott.

**Chart L****Andrew Glassell<sup>43</sup>.**

<sup>42</sup> He was b. Torthorwald, VA, and was educ. at Winchester. He inherited Torthorwald, which he sold, and bought Richland, Culpepper Co. VA. This he sold to his brother, William, and bought Fleet plantation. He moved to an estate near Livingston Alabama, Eutaw Co. c. 1835, and moved with his family to CA in 1866 or 1867.

<sup>43</sup> From page 187, Illustrated History of Los Angeles County - Andrew Glassell entered Un. of Alabama in 1844, and grad. in 1848. He was admitted to the CA bar in 1853. Practiced in San Francisco until 1861. George Hugh Smith joined the partnership on Jan. 1, 1870. In 1855 he md Lucy Toland, dtr of Dr. Hugh Hauger Toland, founder of what became the Un. of CA Medical School in San Francisco. They had nine children

**Lucy (Toland) Glassell**

050-1. Susan Glassell

M- Henry Milner Mitchell of Richmond, VA.

050-2. Mary Toland (Minnie) Glassell

M- Harrington Brown of Washington D.C.

050-3. Hugh Hauger Glassell<sup>45</sup>

M-

050-4. Andrew Glassell, d. 1879.  
Und.

050-5. William Thornton Glassell

M-

050-6. Alfred Leigh Glassell

M-

050-7. Philip Hubert Glassell, b. Jan. 9, 1867, bap. at Plaza Church, Los Angeles, deceased in 1914.

050-8. Lucien T. Glassell

M-

050-9. Louise Glassell

M- Dr. James de Barth Shorb, Jr. M.D.<sup>46</sup>

<sup>45</sup> He was a Civil Engineer with the Northern Pacific Railroad and performed services in both railroad and aqueduct engineering in the northwest United States.

<sup>46</sup> His mother was Maria Jesus Wilson Shorb and his father was James deBarth Shorb, a nat. of MD, and early pioneer to Los Angeles. Maria Jesus Wilson was the dtr of Benjamin Davis Wilson of Lake Vineyard, and his first wife, Ramona Yorba, dtr. of Bernardo Yorba, and granddaughter of Jose Antonio Yorba I. Through this genealogical tie it can be said that George George Patton, a descendant by the second marriage of Benjamin Davis Wilson, to Margaret Hereford (see Patton Family Branch) was related to the Washington family of Revolutionary War fame and to the first settlers to CA in 1769.

**Chart LI**Andrew Glassell <sup>47</sup>Virginia (Micou) Ring Glassell She d.  
in 1897.051-1. William Micou Glassell.  
M-**Chart LII**Andrew Glassell  
Elizabeth (Taylor) Glassell052-1. Mildred Glassell  
M-052-2. John Glassell  
M-052-3. Mary Kelton Glassell  
M-052-4. Helen Buchan Glassell  
M-052-5. Jane Moore Glassell  
M-052-6. James McMillan Glassell  
M-**052-7. Andrew Glassell b. May 15,  
1793, d. 1873, in Los Angeles CA.  
M- Susan Thornton, Feb. 1, 1825, b.  
Jul. 6, 1804, d. Oct. 18, 1836.**

<sup>47</sup> He d. at his residence, 352 Buena Vista Street, Los Angeles, on Jan. 28, 1901. He retired from the practice of law in 1883. Alfred Beck Chapman, a boyhood friend from AL, was his partner in law. Andrew Glassell had studied law in the office of Samuel W. Inge. He was acquainted with John A. Campbell, of AL, an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Glassell's second wife's father was a member of the New Orleans, LA law firm of Benjamin and Micou.

052-8. Robert Alexander Glassell  
M-052-9. William Erasmus Glassell  
M-**Chart LIII**Judge Robert Augustine Thompson  
Mary Ann Smith (Slaughter) Thompson**053-1. Mary Mercer Thompson.  
M- Major General Edward Otho  
Cresap Ord, Oct. 14, 1854, b. Oct. 18,  
1818, in Cumberland, MD, third son  
of James Garesche Ord. <sup>48</sup> ...**

Edward Otho Cresap Ord



The Ord Survey of 1849 was the first of the pueblo of Los Angeles. When Gen. Bennett Riley, the military governor in 1849 requested

<sup>48</sup> His father had been a Lt. in the U.S. Army and was in the War of 1812. His mother was a dau. of Col. Daniel Cresap, who served under Washington. He grad. from the U.S. Military acad., in 1839, seventh in his class. He was the army engineer who contracted to make the first survey and map of Los Angeles in 1849. In the Civil War he served as the military governor of VA, and was in charge of the custody of both Robert E. Lee and Jefferson Davis after the surrender at Appomatox. He retired from the Army dec. 6, 1880, and d. of yellow fever at Havana, Cuba on Jul. 22, 1883. He was bur. at Arlington National Cem. It is alleged that King George IV, while the Prince of Wales, entered into a marriage with Mary Ann Fitzherbert, (not recognized under the law of Great Britain) and had a son by him, which was raised by the James Ord family of Baltimore, who were close friends of Mrs. Fitzherbert. He adopted the name James Ord and in turn had several sons - including Edward Otho Cresap Ord and Dr. James L. Ord, a Surgeon with the Third Art., CA, 1847, who md. Maria Augustias del la Guerra of Santa Barbara, dau. of Jose de la Guerra y Noriega and the wid. of Manuel Jimeno Casarin of Monterey. He was a claimant for land in Tuolumne Co., and later spent some years in Mexico, holding about 1882 the position of Consul-General. In 1874 he resided at Santa Barbara, and in 1878 was appointed attending surgeon to the U.S. troops at Ft. Point, San Francisco, and was still residing there in 1884. He had one dau., Rebecca who in 1885 lived with her mother at Salinas



a city map and was advised there was none and that there was no surveyor to make one at the time, he sent Ord to accomplish this task. Lt. Ord refused to accept anything but cash for making the map, having been offered real estate in Los Angeles in lieu thereof, as he felt real estate in the new pueblo would never amount to much. The town council immediately negotiated a loan and a sale of lots was ordered to repay the amount borrowed. By Sep. 19, 1849, the Syndic (City Attorney) of the Ayuntamiento (town council) submitted to its members the finished city map as well as a receipt showing he had paid the surveyor three thousand dollars, the amount having been a loan by Temple to the city, to enable it to pay its bill. Fort Ord, the military reservation at Monterey, CA bears his name - extending from the reknown he had over all of military career. See Amelia Ransome Neville, *The Fantastic City*, Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1932; Dwight Clarke, *Wm. T. Sherman, Gold Rush Banker*, p. 374.

#### Chart LIV

Henry Willis  
Mildred Howell (Brown) Willis

054-1. Ann Willis She was the dau. of Henry Willis Sr. by his second wf. Mildred Howell Brown.  
M- Duff Green, b. 1784. His first wf was --- Thomas.

#### Chart LV

Ann (Willis) Green  
Duff Green

055-1. Willis Green  
M- Sarah Reed, 1783  
Moved to near Danville, KY

055-2. John Green  
Unmd. - "My Lord John" - very wealthy  
- was a Capt. in American Revolution, badly wounded.

055-3. Betsy Green (Eliza)  
M0 William Green, son of William Green

055-4. William Green, moved to Lincoln, KY  
M- Ann Marshall, dau. of Markham Marshall, Aug. 25, 1790, KY.

055-5. Henry Lewis Green, b. 1807, d. Dec. 16, 1881  
M- Lucy Bird Semple, 1831  
Res. in KY and MO

055-6. Ellen Green (or Anne)  
M- Jonathan Smith  
Moved to KY, had Jno., Henry and Willis.

#### Chart LVI

Willis Green  
Sarah (Reed) Green

056-1. Dr. Lewis Warner Green He was the President of Center College, KY.  
M-1st - Eliza J. Montgomery  
M-2nd - Mary Lawrence Fry

#### Chart LVII

Dr. Lewis Warner Green  
Eliza J. (Montgomery) Green

**Chart LI**Andrew Glassell <sup>47</sup>Virginia (Micou) Ring Glassell She d.  
in 1897.

051-1. William Micou Glassell.

M-

**Chart LII**

Andrew Glassell

Elizabeth (Taylor) Glassell

052-1. Mildred Glassell

M-

052-2. John Glassell

M-

052-3. Mary Kelton Glassell

M-

052-4. Helen Buchan Glassell

M-

052-5. Jane Moore Glassell

M-

052-6. James McMillan Glassell

M-

**052-7. Andrew Glassell b. May 15,  
1793, d. 1873, in Los Angeles CA.****M- Susan Thornton, Feb. 1, 1825, b.  
Jul. 6, 1804, d. Oct. 18, 1836.**

<sup>47</sup> He d. at his residence, 352 Buena Vista Street, Los Angeles, on Jan. 28, 1901. He retired from the practice of law in 1883. Alfred Beck Chapman, a boyhood friend from AL, was his partner in law. Andrew Glassell had studied law in the office of Samuel W. Inge. He was acquainted with John A. Campbell, of AL, an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Glassell's second wife's father was a member of the New Orleans, LA law firm of Benjamin and Micou.

052-8. Robert Alexander Glassell

M-

052-9. William Erasmus Glassell

M-

**Chart LIII**

Judge Robert Augustine Thompson

Mary Ann Smith (Slaughter) Thompson

053-1. **Mary Mercer Thompson.****M- Major General Edward Otho  
Cresap Ord, Oct. 14, 1854, b. Oct. 18,  
1818, in Cumberland, MD, third son  
of James Garesche Ord. <sup>48</sup>...**

Edward Otho Cresap Ord



The Ord Survey of 1849 was the first of the pueblo of Los Angeles. When Gen. Bennett Riley, the military governor in 1849 requested

<sup>48</sup> His father had been a Lt. in the U.S. Army and was in the War of 1812. His mother was a dau. of Col. Daniel Cresap, who served under Washington. He grad. from the U.S. Military acad., in 1839, seventh in his class. He was the army engineer who contracted to make the first survey and map of Los Angeles in 1849. In the Civil War he served as the military governor of VA, and was in charge of the custody of both Robert E. Lee and Jefferson Davis after the surrender at Appomatox. He retired from the Army dec. 6, 1880, and d. of yellow fever at Havana, Cuba on Jul. 22, 1883. He was bur. at Arlington National Cem. It is alleged that King George IV, while the Prince of Wales, entered into a marriage with Mary Ann Fitzherbert, (not recognized under the law of Great Britain) and had a son by him, which was raised by the James Ord family of Baltimore, who were close friends of Mrs. Fitzherbert. He adopted the name James Ord and in turn had several sons - including Edward Otho Cresap Ord and Dr. James L. Ord, a Surgeon with the Third Art., CA, 1847, who md. Maria Augustias del la Guerra of Santa Barbara, dau. of Jose de la Guerra y Noriega and the wid. of Manuel Jimeno Casarin of Monterey. He was a claimant for land in Tuolumne Co., and later spent some years in Mexico, holding about 1882 the position of Consul-General. In 1874 he resided at Santa Barbara, and in 1878 was appointed attending surgeon to the U.S. troops at Ft. Point, San Francisco, and was still residing there in 1884. He had one dau., Rebecca who in 1885 lived with her mother at Salinas

060-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Jr.,  
United States Senator for IL. 1970-1981.  
b. Chicago, IL Oct. 10, 1930. Grad. of  
Harvard Univ. 1952, LLB 1957  
M- Nancy L. Anderson, Jun. 25, 1955.

060-2. John Fell Stevenson  
M-

062-3. Borden Stevenson  
M-



Adlai E. Stevenson

### Chart LXI

Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Jr.  
Nancy L. (Anderson) Stevenson

061-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson IV  
M-

061-2. Lucy W. Stevenson  
M-

061-3. Katherine R. Stevenson  
M-

061-4. Warwick L. Stevenson  
M-

### Chart LXII

William Ewing (1665-1670)

062-1. Nathaniel Ewing b. near  
Coleraine, Co. of Londonderry, Ulster,  
Ireland, b. 1692, came to America c.  
1725, d. Sep. 6, 1748.  
M-1st -  
M- 2nd -

### Chart LXIII

Nathaniel Ewing  
(by first marriage)

063-1. William Ewing, b. 1710, at  
Londonderry, Ireland.  
M-

063-2. Joshua Ewing  
M-  
Settled in Cecil Co. MD

063-3. Samuel Ewing  
M-

063-4. James Ewing  
M-

063-5. Ann Ewing

Nathaniel Ewing  
(by second marriage)

063-6. Nathaniel Ewing  
M- Rachel Porter

### Chart LXIV

Joshua Ewing

064-1. Nathaniel Ewing<sup>53</sup>  
M- ----- Osborne

<sup>53</sup> He was a soldier in the War of Revolution, a member of Capt. James Houston's Co., and engaged in the battles of Ramsour's Mill, Kings Mountain and Cowpens.

057-1. Letitia Green, b. Jan. 8, 1843  
M- Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Dec. 20, 1866.<sup>49</sup>



Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Vice President of the U.S.

057-2. Sophia Elizabeth Stevenson, b. Jul. 23, 1833  
M-

057-3. James Bell Stevenson, b. Oct. 10, 1838  
M-

057-4. Fielding Alexander Stevenson, b. Sep. 23, 1844  
M-

057-5. William W. Stevenson, b. Aug. 15, 1840  
M-

057-6. John Calvin Stevenson, b. Sep. 27, 1847  
M-

057-7. Thomas W. Stevenson, b. Aug. 16, 1851  
M-

### Chart LVIII

<sup>49</sup> He was Vice President of the United States in the second term of President Grover Cleveland. They were the grandparents of Adlai Ewing Stevenson, candidate for President of the United States in 1952 and 1956.

Letitia (Green) Stevenson  
Adlai Ewing Stevenson

058-1. Lewis Green Stevenson, b. 1869  
<sup>50</sup> M- Helen Davis<sup>51</sup>.

058-2. Mary Stevenson, b. 1874, d. 1895  
Unmd.

058-3. Julia Stevenson, b. 1875  
M-

058-4. Letitia Stevenson, b. 1877  
M- ---- Scott

### Chart LIX

Lewis Green Stevenson  
Helen (Davis) Stevenson

059-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson, b. Los Angeles, CA Feb. 5, 1900,<sup>52</sup>  
M- Ellen Borden, 1929, div. 1949.

059-2. Helen Stevenson  
M-  
Her nickname was Buffie

### Chart LX

Adlai Ewing Stevenson  
Ellen (Borden) Stevenson

<sup>50</sup> He was badly injured in a hunting accident in boyhood, an injury that plagued him the remainder of his life. He and his wife were friends of Phoebe Apperson Hearst and through her he became employed by the Los Angeles Examiner for a period. While res. in Los Angeles their son Adlai Ewing Stevenson was b.

<sup>51</sup> dtr of William Osborne Davis and Eliza Fell Davis, dtr. of Jesse Fell, who suggested the Lincoln-Douglas debates. Jesse Fell founded the Bloomington IL. Pantagraph

<sup>52</sup> A.B. Princeton Univ. 1922, J.D. Northwestern Univ. He was Governor of IL, 1948-1952, and candidate for President of the U.S. in 1952 and 1956 on the Democratic ticket. He became permanent Ambassador the United Nations in the John F. Kennedy administration, and d. in Jul. 1965 while serving in that office while on official business in London, Eng.



060-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Jr.,  
United States Senator for IL. 1970-1981.  
b. Chicago, IL Oct. 10, 1930. Grad. of  
Harvard Univ. 1952, LLB 1957  
M- Nancy L. Anderson, Jun. 25, 1955.

060-2. John Fell Stevenson  
M-

062-3. Borden Stevenson  
M-



Adlai E. Stevenson

### Chart LXI

Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Jr.  
Nancy L. (Anderson) Stevenson

061-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson IV  
M-

061-2. Lucy W. Stevenson  
M-

061-3. Katherine R. Stevenson  
M-

061-4. Warwick L. Stevenson  
M-

### Chart LXII

William Ewing (1665-1670)

062-1. Nathaniel Ewing b. near  
Coleraine, Co. of Londonderry, Ulster,  
Ireland, b. 1692, came to America c.  
1725, d. Sep. 6, 1748.  
M-1st -  
M- 2nd -

### Chart LXIII

Nathaniel Ewing  
(by first marriage)

063-1. William Ewing, b. 1710, at  
Londonderry, Ireland.  
M-

063-2. Joshua Ewing  
M-  
Settled in Cecil Co. MD

063-3. Samuel Ewing  
M-

063-4. James Ewing  
M-

063-5. Ann Ewing

Nathaniel Ewing  
(by second marriage)

063-6. Nathaniel Ewing  
M- Rachel Porter

### Chart LXIV

Joshua Ewing

064-1. Nathaniel Ewing<sup>53</sup>  
M- ----- Osborne

<sup>53</sup> He was a soldier in the War of Revolution, a member of Capt. James Houston's Co., and engaged in the battles of Ramsour's Mill, Kings Mountain and Cowpens.

057-1. Letitia Green, b. Jan. 8, 1843  
M- Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Dec. 20,  
1866.<sup>49</sup>



Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Vice President of the U.S.

057-2. Sophia Elizabeth Stevenson, b.  
Jul. 23, 1833  
M-

057-3. James Bell Stevenson, b. Oct. 10,  
1838  
M-

057-4. Fielding Alexander Stevenson, b.  
Sep. 23, 1844  
M-

057-5. William W. Stevenson, b. Aug.  
15, 1840  
M-

057-6. John Calvin Stevenson, b. Sep.  
27, 1847  
M-

057-7. Thomas W. Stevenson, b. Aug.  
16, 1851  
M-

## Chart LVIII

<sup>49</sup> He was Vice President of the United States in the second term of President Grover Cleveland. They were the grandparents of Adlai Ewing Stevenson, candidate for President of the United States in 1952 and 1956.

Letitia (Green) Stevenson  
Adlai Ewing Stevenson

058-1. Lewis Green Stevenson, b. 1869  
<sup>50</sup> M- Helen Davis<sup>51</sup>.

058-2. Mary Stevenson, b. 1874, d.  
1895  
Unmd.

058-3. Julia Stevenson, b. 1875  
M-

058-4. Letitia Stevenson, b. 1877  
M- ---- Scott

## Chart LIX

Lewis Green Stevenson  
Helen (Davis) Stevenson

059-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson, b. Los  
Angeles, CA Feb. 5, 1900,<sup>52</sup>  
M- Ellen Borden, 1929, div. 1949.

059-2. Helen Stevenson  
M-  
Her nickname was Buffie

## Chart LX

Adlai Ewing Stevenson  
Ellen (Borden) Stevenson

<sup>50</sup> He was badly injured in a hunting accident in boyhood, an injury that plagued him the remainder of his life. He and his wife were friends of Phoebe Apperson Hearst and through her he became employed by the Los Angeles Examiner for a period. While res. in Los Angeles their son Adlai Ewing Stevenson was b.

<sup>51</sup> dtr of William Osborne Davis and Eliza Fell Davis, dtr. of Jesse Fell, who suggested the Lincoln-Douglas debates. Jesse Fell founded the Bloomington IL Pantagraph

<sup>52</sup> A.B. Princeton Univ. 1922, J.D. Northwestern Univ. He was Governor of IL, 1948-1952, and candidate for President of the U.S. in 1952 and 1956 on the Democratic ticket. He became permanent Ambassador the United Nations in the John F. Kennedy administration, and d. in Jul. 1965 while serving in that office while on official business in London, Eng.



060-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Jr.,  
United States Senator for IL. 1970-1981.  
b. Chicago, IL Oct. 10, 1930. Grad. of  
Harvard Univ. 1952, LLB 1957  
M- Nancy L. Anderson, Jun. 25, 1955.

060-2. John Fell Stevenson  
M-

062-3. Borden Stevenson  
M-



Adlai E. Stevenson

### Chart LXI

Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Jr.  
Nancy L. (Anderson) Stevenson

061-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson IV  
M-

061-2. Lucy W. Stevenson  
M-

061-3. Katherine R. Stevenson  
M-

061-4. Warwick L. Stevenson  
M-

### Chart LXII

William Ewing (1665-1670)

062-1. Nathaniel Ewing b. near  
Coleraine, Co. of Londonderry, Ulster,  
Ireland, b. 1692, came to America c.  
1725, d. Sep. 6, 1748.

M-1st -

M- 2nd -

### Chart LXIII

Nathaniel Ewing  
(by first marriage)

063-1. William Ewing, b. 1710, at  
Londonderry, Ireland.  
M-

063-2. Joshua Ewing  
M-  
Settled in Cecil Co. MD

063-3. Samuel Ewing  
M-

063-4. James Ewing  
M-

063-5. Ann Ewing

Nathaniel Ewing  
(by second marriage)

063-6. Nathaniel Ewing  
M- Rachel Porter

### Chart LXIV

Joshua Ewing

064-1. Nathaniel Ewing<sup>53</sup>  
M- ----- Osborne

<sup>53</sup> He was a soldier in the War of Revolution, a member of Capt. James Houston's Co., and engaged in the battles of Ramsour's Mill, Kings Mountain and Cowpens.

**Chart LXV**

Nathaniel Ewing

--- (Osborne) Ewing, dtr of Col. Alexander Osborne. They res in Charlotte, and afterwards Statesville, NC.

065-1. Adlai Osborne Ewing  
M- Sophia Goodrich Gillespie Wallis

**Chart LXVI**

Adlai Osborne Ewing  
Sophia Goodrich Gillespie (Wallis) Ewing

066-1. Eliza Ann Ewing, b. Oct. 20, 1809.

John Turner Stevenson, b. 1808, d. 1857, son of James Stevenson and Nancy Young Brevard Stevenson.

066-2. John Wallis Ewing, b. 1808, d. 1855.

M- Maria McClelland Stevenson, b. 1802, d. 1883, dau. of James Stevenson and Nancy Young Brevard Stevenson, Christian Co., KY, Oct. 12, 1830, later res. at Woodford Co. IL.

**Chart LXVII**

Eliza Ann (Ewing) Stevenson  
John Turner Stevenson

067-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson  
M- Letitia Green - see Chart LVIII above.

**Chart LXVIII**

Lionel of Antwerp<sup>54</sup>

<sup>54</sup> Third son of King Edward III of England, pre-deceased his father, leaving only a daughter surviving. He was the first Duke of Clarence.

M- Elizabeth de Burghe of Ulster

068-1. Phillipa, Countess of Ulster  
M- Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March

**Chart LXIX**

Philippa  
Edmund Mortimer

069-1. Elizabeth Mortimer  
M- Sir Henry Percy (nicknamed Hotspur) one of the most famous knights of medieval England. Noted in Henry IV, Part 1, Shakespeare.

**Chart LXX**

Elizabeth Mortimer Percy  
Sir Henry Percy

070-1. Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland

**Chart LXXI**

Henry Percy

071-1. Henry Percy, b. 1421, d. 1461

**Chart LXXII**

Henry Percy

072-1. Margaret Percy  
M- Sir William Gascoigne

**Chart LXXIII**

Margaret (Percy) Gascoigne  
Sir William Gascoigne

073-1. Elizabeth Gascoigne

M- Sir George de Talboys (or Talboys)

#### Chart LXXIV

Elizabeth (Gascoigne) Talboys  
Sir George de Talboys

074-1. Anne de Talboys

**M- Sir Edward Dymoke** He was the hereditary champion of the Kings of England. This is a bit of irony since his descendant was George Washington, the father of the new United States and no friend of the Crown at a critical time in British history

#### Chart LXXV

Anne de (Talboys) Dymoke  
Sir Edward Dymoke

075-1. Frances Dymoke

M- Sir Thomas Windebank

#### Chart LXXVI

Frances (Dymoke) Windebank  
Sir Thomas Windebank

076-1. Mildred Windebank

M- Robert Reade

#### Chart LXXVII

Mildred (Windebank) Reade  
Robert Reade

077-1. Col. George Reade, emg. to VA

M- Elizabeth Marteau. Her father was Nicholas Marteau, one of the first settlers of Yorktown, VA. See Chart XXII above.

#### Chart LXXVIII

Taverner Beale See Chart VII, Beale Family Branch.  
Elizabeth (Hite) Beale

078-1. John Beale, d. Oct. 21, 1809.

M-1st - Margaret (Peggy) Skillern, 1788, dtr. of George Skillern of Revolutionary War fame.

M-2nd - Rhoda Triggs, 1805, dtr. of Abraham Triggs. He was a member of the House of Delegates in 1793.

078-2. Thomas Beale, b. 1742.

M- Celeste Grandpierre, nat. of NC.

078-3. Catherine Beale, b. Sep. 25, 1765, d. Feb. 22, 1856.

M- Capt. John Jordan, Apr. 28, 1789.

078-4. Charles Beale, b. Feb. 17, 1771, d. Jul. 10, 1842.

M- 1st - Elizabeth Skillern, b. 1780.

M- 2nd - Anna Kyle

Moved to MO

078-5. Mary Beale, b. 1762

M- 1st - Major Peter Higgins

M- 2nd - Dr. Jacob Williamson of New Market, VA.

078-6. James Madison Hite Beale, b. Feb. 17, 1786, d. Aug. 2, 1866.

M- Mary Casey Steenbergen, Oct. 3, 1807.

**He was a member of the United States Congress, 1833-35.**

078-7. Elizabeth Beale

M- 1st -

M- 2nd - William Steenbergen

#### Chart LXXIX

John Beale

Margaret (Skillern) Beale

**Chart LXV**

Nathaniel Ewing

--- (Osborne) Ewing, dtr of Col. Alexander Osborne. They res in Charlotte, and afterwards Statesville, NC.

065-1. Adlai Osborne Ewing  
M- Sophia Goodrich Gillespie Wallis

**Chart LXVI**

Adlai Osborne Ewing  
Sophia Goodrich Gillespie (Wallis) Ewing

066-1. Eliza Ann Ewing, b. Oct. 20, 1809.

John Turner Stevenson, b. 1808, d. 1857, son of James Stevenson and Nancy Young Brevard Stevenson.

066-2. John Wallis Ewing, b. 1808, d. 1855.

M- Maria McClelland Stevenson, b. 1802, d. 1883, dau. of James Stevenson and Nancy Young Brevard Stevenson, Christian Co., KY, Oct. 12, 1830, later res. at Woodford Co. IL.

**Chart LXVII**

Eliza Ann (Ewing) Stevenson  
John Turner Stevenson

067-1. Adlai Ewing Stevenson  
M- Letitia Green - see Chart LVIII above.

**Chart LXVIII**Lionel of Antwerp<sup>54</sup>

<sup>54</sup> Third son of King Edward III of England, pre-deceased his father, leaving only a daughter surviving. He was the first Duke of Clarence.

M- Elizabeth de Burghe of Ulster

068-1. Phillipa, Countess of Ulster  
M- Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March

**Chart LXIX**

Philippa  
Edmund Mortimer

069-1. Elizabeth Mortimer  
M- Sir Henry Percy (nicknamed Hotspur) one of the most famous knights of medieval England. Noted in Henry IV, Part 1, Shakespeare.

**Chart LXX**

Elizabeth Mortimer Percy  
Sir Henry Percy

070-1. Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland

**Chart LXXI**

Henry Percy

071-1. Henry Percy, b. 1421, d. 1461

**Chart LXXII**

Henry Percy

072-1. Margaret Percy  
M- Sir William Gascoigne

**Chart LXXIII**

Margaret (Percy) Gascoigne  
Sir William Gascoigne

073-1. Elizabeth Gascoigne



M- Sir George de Talboys (or Talboys)

#### Chart LXXIV

Elizabeth (Gascoigne) Talboys  
Sir George de Talboys

074-1. Anne de Talboys

M- Sir Edward Dymoke He was the hereditary champion of the Kings of England. This is a bit of irony since his descendant was George Washington, the father of the new United States and no friend of the Crown at a critical time in British history

#### Chart LXXV

Anne de (Talboys) Dymoke  
Sir Edward Dymoke

075-1. Frances Dymoke

M- Sir Thomas Windebank

#### Chart LXXVI

Frances (Dymoke) Windebank  
Sir Thomas Windebank

076-1. Mildred Windebank

M- Robert Reade

#### Chart LXXVII

Mildred (Windebank) Reade  
Robert Reade

077-1. Col. George Reade, emg. to VA

M- Elizabeth Marteau. Her father was Nicholas Marteau, one of the first settlers of Yorktown, VA. See Chart XXII above.

#### Chart LXXVIII

Taverner Beale See Chart VII, Beale Family Branch.

Elizabeth (Hite) Beale

078-1. John Beale, d. Oct. 21, 1809.

M-1st - Margaret (Peggy) Skillern, 1788, dtr. of George Skillern of Revolutionary War fame.

M-2nd - Rhoda Triggs, 1805, dtr. of Abraham Triggs. He was a member of the House of Delegates in 1793.

078-2. Thomas Beale, b. 1742.

M- Celeste Grandpierre, nat. of NC.

078-3. Catherine Beale, b. Sep. 25, 1765, d. Feb. 22, 1856.

M- Capt. John Jordan, Apr. 28, 1789.

078-4. Charles Beale, b. Feb. 17, 1771, d. Jul. 10, 1842.

M- 1st - Elizabeth Skillern, b. 1780.

M- 2nd - Anna Kyle  
Moved to MO

078-5. Mary Beale, b. 1762

M- 1st - Major Peter Higgins

M- 2nd - Dr. Jacob Williamson of New Market, VA.

078-6. James Madison Hite Beale, b. Feb. 17, 1786, d. Aug. 2, 1866.

M- Mary Casey Steenbergen, Oct. 3, 1807.

**He was a member of the United States Congress, 1833-35.**

078-7. Elizabeth Beale

M- 1st -

M- 2nd - William Steenbergen

#### Chart LXXIX

John Beale

Margaret (Skillern) Beale



079-1. George Beale  
M- 1st - Betty Lewis  
M- 2nd - Elizabeth Bowie Lane

### Chart LXXX

George Beale  
Betty (Lewis) Beale

080-1. Robert Beale, b. 1798  
M-

080-2. George Beale, b. 1792, d. 1835.  
M- Emily Truxtun. See Chart IX, Beale Family Branch.

### Chart LXXXI

George Beale  
Emily (Truxtun) Beale

081-1. Mary Elizabeth Beale, b. 1820.  
M- William Read, b. 1828, d. 1884. See Chart XI, Beale Family Branch.

081-2. Edward Fitzgerald Beale, b. 1822, d. 1911.  
M- Mary Edwards

### Chart LXXXII

Edward Fitzgerald Beale  
<sup>55</sup>

<sup>55</sup> He was a Navy Lt. during the Mexican War and was at the Battle of San Pasqual, Nov. 1846, near present day Escondido and close to the site of the San Diego Zoo Wild Life Center. He was the first man to bring word of the CA Gold Rush to the east coast in 1848; and became owner of the Tejon Ranch, on which Ft. Tejon is located. He left the navy and became an enthusiastic supporter of the United States Army Camel Corps, in which Jefferson Davis and David Dixon Porter played prominent roles.

He was appointed by Pres. Ulysses S. Grant as Minister Plenipotentiary to the Austro-Hungarian Empire, 1876-1877. Beale had difficulty in this post as it was discovered that he

Mary (Edwards) Beale

082-1. Truxtun Beale, b. Mar. 6, 1856 at San Francisco CA. d. Jun. 2, 1936 in Washington D.C. <sup>56</sup>

M- 1st - Harriet Blaine Daughter of James Gillespie Blaine - see Chart XII, Beale Family Branch.  
M- 2nd - Marie Oge



James Gillespie Blaine

### Chart LXXXIII

Truxtun Beale  
Harriet (Blaine) Beale

was materially involved in the capture and execution of the Emperor Maximilian in 1864 in Mexico. Maximilian was the younger bro. of the Emperor Franz Joseph. Maximilian's wf. Carlotta, was the dau. of the Belgian King, and after many years of being invalided for insanity she d. in 1926.

<sup>56</sup> He was a grad. of the PA Military College in 1874, and stud. law at Columbia Un., and after grad. was admitted to the bar. Instead of practicing law he managed the Tejon Ranch, owned by his father, in Kern Co., CA, north of Los Angeles. In 1891 he was sent to Persia as the United States Minister. The following year he was sent to Serbia, Rumania, and Greece, where he acted as Minister Plenipotentiary. From 1894 to 1896 he traveled in eastern Asia, visiting Chinese Turkestan and Siberia. He was a frequent contributor to magazines on international questions and author of "The Man Versus the State" (1956). He gave to the City of Bakersfield Beale Tower, which served as a significant landmark for many years in that city.

083-1. Walker Blaine Beale, b. 1896, d. Sep. 18, 1918, killed in combat in World War I.<sup>57</sup>  
Unmd.

#### Chart LXXXIV

Juan Pablo Grijalva<sup>58</sup>

Maria Dolores (Valencia) Grijalva

084-1. Maria Josefa Grijalva, May 17, 1782 at Mission San Francisco. b. c. 1765, in Mexico.

M- Jose Antonio Yorba I, b. 1746 in San Sandurni de Noya, Spain, the ancestral village of the Yorbas.<sup>59</sup>

<sup>57</sup> He was killed in the Battle of St. Mihiel, France. He was the heir to the Decatur-Beale mansion in Washington, D.C., and the residence of his grandfather, James G. Beale in Augusta, ME. After his death his father, Truxtun Beale, deeded the residence in ME to the State of ME as a historic landmark. It became the residence of the Governor of the State of ME which it remains today (1988).

Through Walker Blaine Beale the family has a relationship to the Washington, Madison, Beale, Taylor and related families on one side (Truxtun Beale) and to the Blaines, McMurrays and related lines on the other side (Harriet Blaine.) He was uniquely related, by md. to Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy, and Robert E. Lee, General of the Confederate Army on one side, and on the other to William Tecumseh Sherman, and Ulysses S. Grant, on the other side.

<sup>58</sup> He was a nat. of Mexico, b. c. 1743, and d. 1806, in CA. His entire career was with the Army of Spain in northern Mexico and CA. He had been an experienced Indian fighter, and was selected by Juan Bautista de Anza as his second in command in the historical Anza Expedition to CA in 1776, to found the new city of San Francisco. The Anza party brought their families - and Grijalva was accompanied by his wife Maria Dolores Valencia and two daughters, Maria Josefa and Maria del Carmen. Maria Josefa later md. Jose Antonio Yorba I, a member of the Portola Expedition of 1769, and Maria del Carmen md. Pedro Peralta, who she knew as a boy accompanying his parents on the Anza Expedition of 1776.

He was present at the founding on San Francisco, Jun. 26, 1776, and stationed at the Presidio there for a period of ten years. On Oct. 1, 1786, the governor recommended him for promotion and his commission as alferes of the San Diego company was issued on Jul. 20, 1787, by General Ugarte.

In Dec. 1795 he asked for retirement on account of infirmities contracted during long service. It was recommended that he be retired as lieutenant with half pay, at \$200 a year. It is believed that he was the original occupant of the land known as Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana. He acted as habitado of the San Diego company for brief periods. He d. Jun. 21, 1806 at San Diego. See Bancroft

084-2. Maria del Carmen Grijalva, b. c. 1766.

M- Pedro Peralta, Oct. 27, 1785.

#### Chart LXXXV

Jose Antonio Yorba<sup>60</sup>

Maria Josefa (Grijalva) Yorba

085-1. Jose Antonio Yorba II

M-1st - Maria Antonia Verdugo

<sup>59</sup> The exact date of his b. is unknown but was shortly before Jul. 26, 1746, the date he was baptized. Bk 4, Pg 110, Baptisms, of the local church, San Sadurni de Subirgats, bishopric of Barcelona, son of Pablo Yorba, glazier, and of Rosa Ferran, his wf. He came to New Spain (Mexico) in 1767 as part of the Royal Catalan Volunteers. He was with twenty five Catalan soldiers under the command of Lt. Pedro Fages, which joined Don Gaspar de Portola at La Paz for the Holy Expedition to CA in 1769. He sailed with this company aboard the San Carlos.

On Jul. 27, 1769 the expedition camped at an "arroyo of running water" which was given the name Santiago in honor of the Patron Saint of Spain. This was less than a mile from the location Yorba would eventually place his adobe house on Hoyt Hill on the south side of Santiago Creek near El Modena. On the next day, Jul. 28th, they camped on a river at the moment an earthquake struck. As a result the priests named the river El Dulcine Nombre de Jesus de Temblores (the River of the Sweet Name of Jesus of the Earthquakes). The Soldiers called it Santa Ana in honor of St. Ann and her first day. This is the name that stuck, though on the early Spanish maps the river was referred to as the Temblores, and the adjacent bay the Bahia de Temblores (now known as San Pedro Bay.) He d. Jan. 16, 1825 at his rancho, and was bur. after a Mass celebrated by Fr. Geronimo Boscana, the mission priest, in the cem. of the Mission San Juan Capistrano.

<sup>60</sup> Jose Antonio Yorba I by a petition filed in 1801 he and his father-in-law Juan Pablo Grijalva asked for a tract of land of the Arroyo de Santiago to place their cattle and horses. A map filed with the petition showed three houses on the land requested. One of these was on Hoyt Hill, between El Modena and Villa Park. It is probable that both men spent their retirement years at this site. The map also showed another house near what is now Olive.

After Juan Pablo Grijalva's death in 1806 there was another petition, dated Nov. 24, 1809 asking for a confirmation of the grant by the then Gov. Jose Joaquin de Arrillaga. This may have been occasioned by the then dedication of the new stone church at Mission San Juan Capistrano earlier the same year. In the petition Yorba was joined by his nephew, Juan Pablo Peralta, a son of Pedro and Maria del Carmen Grijalva. These lands became known as the Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana. The grant was confirmed on Jul. 1, 1810. He died on this rancho in 1825.

M-2nd - Maria Catarina Verdugo, sister of his first wf.<sup>61</sup>

085-2. Tomas Antonio Yorba<sup>61</sup>  
M- Vicenta Sepulveda<sup>62</sup>

085-3. Isabel Yorba  
M- Jose Joaquin Maitorena, an alferaz of the Army of Spain. She was a grantee of Rancho Quadalasca in Ventura Co.

085-4. Presentacion Yorba  
M- Leandro Serrano<sup>63</sup>

085-5. Raymunda Yorba  
M- Juan Bautista Alvarado<sup>64</sup>

085-6. Francisca Yorba  
M- Francisco Ortega

085-7. Bernardo Yorba, b. 1801<sup>65</sup>

<sup>61</sup> He was Juez de Campo, auxiliary alcalde at Santa Ana Abajo, and regidor at Los Angeles in 1847.

<sup>61</sup> He served as suplente to the territorial deputation (alternate to the provincial assembly) and as an auxiliary alcalde at Santa Ana. He ran the first general store in the Santa Ana Canyon.

<sup>62</sup> After his death in 1845 she md. Ramon Carrillo of San Diego, who had been the scout for the lancers of General Andres Pico during the Mexican War, and whose family was prominent in the affairs of CA. One sister md. Henry Delano Fitch, the founder of modern San Diego, and another sister, Benicia Carrillo md. General Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo of Petaluma and Sonoma, CA.

<sup>63</sup> The first white settler in Riverside Co. and the grantee of the Rancho Temescal in San Diego Co. He later occupied land near the Yorba settlement on the Rancho Santiago de Santa Ana and the name Serrano is associated with roads and schools in the area today.

<sup>64</sup> He was a relative of CA Gov. Juan Bautista Alvarado, having served as a musician with the Army of Spain in CA.

<sup>65</sup> He was the grantee of the Rancho Canon de Santa Ana in 1834 in northeastern Orange Co., and of the Rancho La Sierra (Yorba) in western Riverside Co. He was also the owner of the Rancho El Rincon, which he obtained from Isaac Williams. He was honored by numerous elections to the office of juez de campo, whose primary duty was to supervise rodeos. He died at his rancho in 1857, and was buried in a cemetery in Los Angeles. Later his remains were removed to the Yorba Cemetery in the Santa Ana Canyon.

M- 1st - Maria Jesus Alvarado  
M- 2nd - Felipa Dominguez  
M- 3rd - Andrea Elizalde

085-8. Teodocio Yorba, b. 1809<sup>66</sup>  
M-1st - Maria Antonia Lugo  
M 2nd - Inocencia Reyes.

085-9. Andrea Yorba  
M- Jose Maria Avila<sup>67</sup>



Don Bernardo Yorba

## Chart LXXXVI

Eleanor Parke (Custis) Lewis  
M- Edward George Washington Butler,  
Apr. 4, 1826, d. Jun. 30, 1875

See Lawrence Lewis - see Chart XXXI above.

where they remain today. This Cemetery is part of a historic park today. By his three wives he had twenty-one children.

<sup>66</sup> He was the grantee of the Rancho Lomas de Santiago, being a close friend of the last Mexican Gov. of CA, Don Pio Pico. This rancho represents the northern part of the great Irvine Ranch today. He also was the grantee of the Rancho Arroyo Seco near Pasadena, and served as an auxiliary alcalde.

<sup>67</sup> They resided in the adobe building on Olvera Street that is now part of the historical plaza of Los Angeles. It was in this adobe that General Stephen Watts Kearney stayed during his brief occupancy of Los Angeles in 1847, at which time he had his men perform a military concert in the plaza of Los Angeles to soothe the ill feeling between the Californians and the newly arrived Army of the West.



086-1. Frances Parke Lewis, b. Nov. 27, 1799, at Mount Vernon <sup>68</sup>.

086-2. Lorenzo Lewis, b. Nov. 13, 1803, d. Aug. 27, 1847.

M- Esther Marie Coxe, Jun. 6 (May 25) 1827 She was the dtr of John Redman Coxe of Philadelphia, PA.

086-3. Mary Eliza Angela Lewis, b. Apr. 1, 1813

M- Charles M. Conrad, Jul. 30, 1835 of New Orleans  
Res in LA and MS.

086-4. Agnes Lewis, d. at age 16. dif.

### Chart LXXXVII

Thornton Washington

Mildred (Berry) Washington - see Chart IX

087-1. John Thornton Augustine Washington, b. May 20, 1783 (1782), d. Oct. 7, 1841.

M- 1st - Elizabeth Conrad Bedinger, Sep. 2 (24) 1810

M- 2nd - Sarah Rutherford

087-2. Samuel Washington, b. 1787, d. 1867 May be the son by second wf, Frances Townshend Washington.

M- Kate Townsend Washington  
Res. in OH and KY.

### Chart LXXXIII

George Steptoe Washington

Lucy (Payne) Washington - see Chart IX

088-1. Samuel Walter Washington, b. c. 1799, d. 1831

M- Louisa Clemson, 1820 (1822)

Res. in WV

088-2. William Temple Washington, b. 1800, d. 1874

M- Margaret Calhoun Fletcher, 1821.

### Chart LXXXIX

Col. Francis Thornton

Ann (Thompson) Thornton

089-1. Mildred Washington Thornton, b. Dec. 20, 1761

M- Abraham Maury

089-2. Francis Thornton

M- Sally Innes

### Chart XC

Nathaniel Ewing

Rachel (Porter) Ewing

090-1. Sarah Ewing, b. at or near Coleraine, 1722.

M- Robert Potts

Res. Lancaster Co. PA near Harrisburg.

090-2. William Ewing, b. near Coleraine, 1723-1724, d. Sep. 10, 1788 - res. in MD

M- Kitty Ewing, dtr. of emg. Joshua Ewing.

090-3. Anne Ewing, b. on Atlantic Ocean, 1725, d. 1809

M- James Breeding, 1745, b. 1726

Res. at Nottingham, PA

090-4. John Ewing, b. Little Britain, Lancaster Co., PA., Jun. 21, 1732, d. Sep. 8, 1802

M- Hannah Sargent

He was noted as a clergyman in Philadelphia

<sup>68</sup> They res. in LA and MS. She was the baby born just before George Washington's death.

090-5. James Ewing, b. Jun. 21, 1732 -  
town. d. 1818-1819  
M- Peggy Ewing

090-6. Rachel Margaret Ewing, b. Little  
Britain, 1735  
M- William Ewing, her cousin

090-7. George Ewing, b. Little Britain,  
Sep. 1, 1737  
d. Apr. 1785  
M- Mary Porter, Apr. 8, 1766, dau. of  
Jane and Ellen (Gillespie) Porter

090-8. Alexander Ewing, b. 1740, d.  
Jun. or Jul. 1799  
M- Jane Kirkpatrick

#### Chart XCI

William Ewing  
Kitty Ewing

091-1. Rachel Ewing  
M- Stephen Dancy

091-2. Nathaniel Ewing  
M-  
Went to KY, killed at Ft. Meigs under  
General Harrison.

#### Chart XCII

Anne (Ewing) Breathing  
James Breathing

092-1. Mary Breathing  
M- Hugh Laughlin, res. Fayette Co. PA

092-2. Nathaniel Breathing, b. Little  
Britain, Mar. 17, 1751, d. Apr. 15, 1721  
M- Mary Ewing, dtr. of George Ewing,  
b. Apr. 1, 1767, d. Aug. 31, 1845

092-3. Rachel Breathing

M-

092-4. Sarah Breathing  
M-

092-5. David Breathing  
M-

092-6. Anne Breathing  
M- Nathaniel Ewing, son of George  
Ewing, Oct. 1, 1793

#### Chart XCIII

George Ewing<sup>1</sup>  
Mary (Porter) Ewing

093-1. Mary Ewing, b. Apr. 1, 1767, d.  
Aug. 31, 1845, at Alleghany, PA.  
M- Nathaniel Breathing, son of Anne  
(Ewing) Breathing and James Breathing.  
He was in the service of the  
Revolutionary Army at Valley Forge PA  
in the winter of 1777-78.

093-2. William Porter Ewing, b. May  
(or Dec.) 19, 1769, d. Oct. 21, 1827,  
Fayette Co. PA.  
M- Mary Conwell, 1791

093-3. Ellen (or Eleanor) Ewing, b.  
Aug. 3, 1774  
M- William Oliphant, lived near  
Marietta, OH

093-4. Nathaniel Ewing, b. Apr. 10,  
1772, d. Aug. 6, 1846, near Vincennes,  
IN  
M- Rebecca Morgan

093-5. James Ewing, b. Sep. 25, 1776,  
d. 1859 in MO

<sup>1</sup> He was a Commissary under appointment of Col.  
Ephraim Blaine, and he bought goods for Washington's  
Army at Valley Forge in the winter of 1777. He was never  
reimbursed for personal funds advanced and d. a pauper.



**Chart XCIV**

William Porter Ewing  
Mary (Conwell) Ewing

094-1. John Hoge Ewing  
M- Ellen Blaine, Nov. 2, 1820.<sup>2</sup>

**Chart XCV**

Nathaniel Ewing<sup>3</sup>.  
Anne (Breeding) Ewing

095-1. Mary Ewing, b. Jun. 16, 1794, d.  
Nov. 3, 1865  
M- Dr. William Carr Lane, Feb. 26,  
1818

095-2. Rachel Ewing, b. Jun. 10, 1796,  
d. Jan. 24, 1836  
M- Daniel Jencks, of Terre Haute, IN

095-3. George W. Ewing, b. Mar. 4,  
1798, d. Sep. 15, 1838  
M- Grace H. Law, May 11, 1837,  
Vincennes, IN

095-4. James Ewing, b. Apr. 6, 1800, d.  
Mar. 10, 1877  
M- Eliza Shaw, Jul. 1860

095-5. Eliza Ewing, b. Aug. 3, 1802, d.  
Jul. 1808. dif.

095-6. Sarah Ewing, b. Jul. 12, 1804, d.  
Mar. 10, 1877  
M- John Law, Nov. 28, 1822

<sup>2</sup> dtr. of James Blaine, son of Col. Ephraim Blaine, Asst Commissary General at Valley Forge, 1777. She was b. Feb. 2, 1802, and d. Aug. 26, 1840. He was b. Oct. 5, 1796 and d. Jan. 15, 1862. He was a United States Congressman for PA.

<sup>3</sup> He was at one time head of Newark Academy, DE. He went to Vincennes, IN as Collector of Public Monies for the U.S. He became a member of the Territorial Legislature, and d. at Mont Claire, IN, 1846, age 74

095-7. Harriet Ewing, b. Feb. 9, 1807,  
d. Aug. 10, 1877  
M- James Farrington, Nov. 29, 1826

095-8. Caroline Sidney Ewing, b. Feb.  
11, 1811  
M- George W. Mears, Nov. 21, 1833

095-9. Nathaniel Ewing, b. Apr. 13,  
1815, d. Nov. 1816. dif.

095-10. William Lane Ewing, b. Jan.  
31, 1809, d. Oct. 22, 1873 He was a  
prominent businessman in St. Louis,  
MO.  
M- Claire Berthold, Feb. 1838

**Chart XCVI**

William Lane Ewing  
Claire (Berthold) Ewing

096-1. Auguste Berthold Ewing, b. Apr.  
6, 1839  
M- Mary McCausland, Sep. 8, 1869

096-2. Ann Emily Ewing, b. Aug. 26,  
1841  
M- 1st - William Covington Mitchell,  
Jul. 1, 1865  
M- 2nd - George W. Kerr, Feb. 19, 1879

096-3. William Lane Ewing, b. Mar. 16,  
1843  
M- Mary Fleming, Jul. 17, 1883

096-4. Nathaniel P. Ewing, b. Jan. 23,  
1845, d. May 13, 1846, dif.

096-5. Pelagie Isabel Ewing, b. Nov. 19,  
1846  
M- Charles T. Taylor

096-6. George Ewing, b. Apr. 9, 1848,  
d. Sep. 6, 1853, dif.

096-7. James Ewing, b. Apr. 13, 1850,  
d. Apr. 21, 1852. dif.

096-8. Ernest L. Ewing, b. Jul. 14, 1851, d. Jul. 30, 1852, dif.

096-9. Emily Kennedy Ewing, b. Mar. 2, 1853, d. Feb. 13, 1869, dif.

096-10. Frederick Berthold Ewing, b. Mar. 2, 1853, d. Feb. 10, 1897  
M- J. Valle

096-11. Clara Louise Ewing, b. Sep. 7, 1855  
M- William Sidney Wilson, Feb. 27, 1878



Don Bernardo Yorba

Don Bernardo Yorba

## Chart XCVII

Bernardo Yorba  
Maria Jesus (Alvarado) Yorba

097-1. Ramona Yorba, b. 1829, d. 1849.  
M- Benjamin Davis Wilson (Don Benito), 1844.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Benjamin Davis Wilson, known to his CA friends as Don Benito Wilson, was a native of Nashville, TN; born in 1811. He was a relative of Major David Wilson, who served in the Revolutionary War, and emigrated from PA to Sumner County, in what then was NC, and later was in the Territorial Assembly of TN. David Wilson was eventually the speaker of the Assembly. At the age of fifteen Benjamin Davis Wilson opened a trading post at Yazoo City, Mississippi. In 1833 he went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, where he began engaging in bear hunting and fur trapping for several years.



Benjamin Davis Wilson

Benjamin Davis Wilson - Don Benito

In 1844 Wilson courted and won the hand of Ramona Yorba and they were married in Feb. of that year. She was the eldest daughter of Don Bernardo Yorba, who was one of the four Yorba brothers,

At the age of thirty, in 1841, he accompanied the Workman-Roland Party to CA from New Mexico, to Los Angeles. William Workman, later owner of the La Puente Rancho, and John Rowland, were leaders of the party, which also included Lemuel Carpenter, all of whom remained in CA.

Wilson then purchased the Rancho San Jose de Buenos Ayres (now the site of present-day Westwood). The Jurupa Rancho, which he had purchased from Don Juan Bandini, was the base from which Wilson engaged in several campaigns against hostile Indians. In the summer of 1845 Wilson was requested by Governor Pio Pico to chase a band of renegade Indians into the Mojave desert. The group which Wilson led came to what is now Big Bear Lake - and finding it swarming with bears this party gave the lake its name. Second in command of this expedition was Enrique Avila, who took over when Wilson was wounded by an Indian arrow. In the same expedition they encountered the chief of the Cahuillas, whose name was Cabazon

had established his rancho Canon de Santa Ana in 1832 and had built an enormous adobe hacienda on his property, which he named the Casa de San Antonio, at which his many children grew up. By three wives he had twenty one children. The youngest child of the first marriage was Ramona Yorba. She died in 1849 survived by her husband and two children, John Wilson and Maria Jesus Wilson became the wife of James de Barth Shorb, a native of Maryland. The Shorbs acquired a portion of the estate of Don Benito Wilson on his death in 1878 at Lake Vineyard



the first settlers of Orange County along the Santa Ana River. Bernardo Yorba.

Wilson had purchased vast acreage in the early 1850's in the San Gabriel Valley from Victoria Reid. Victoria Anita, and lived in an adobe building there, that still stands within the present-day Los Angeles County Reid, as a young Indian girl, had served the mission fathers at San Gabriel Mission. For her faithful service she had received title to the mission rancho, Santa Arboretum, near the Santa Anita Race Track. The adobe stands next to the Queen Anne's Cottage FN1. This building is the background of each opening of the Television series Fantasy Island. - built by E. J. "Lucky" Baldwin when he later acquired the rancho. Victoria Reid later married Hugo Reid, an early scot settler - who was known as the Scotch Paisano. After his death Victoria Reid continued to live at Santa Anita, and it was during this time Benito Wilson acquired his interest in the San Gabriel Valley. His own estate includes the present-day site of the Huntington Library, and was named Lake Vineyard.

On the westerly portion of the Lake Vineyard Estate was an adobe occupied by the Patton family, the daughter and son-in-law of Don Benito Wilson, which they acquired in the distribution of Don Benito's estate. Because of the deteriorating condition of this adobe building the Pattons tore it down soon after the turn of the century and built a more imposing family house in its place. It was in the adobe building that George S. Patton and his sister, Anita were born and grew up. As the was the custom in Spanish times the Pattons had a governess or duena for the two children, who was Maria Scully. She was the

daughter of a sister of Ramona Yorba, and her husband, John Scully, was the first school teacher in Santa Ana Canyon.

The Shorbs acquired the easterly portion of the Lake Vineyard estate. Due to apparent mismanagement by James de Barth Shorb and other financial reverses of the family, this part of the estate was lost when the property was foreclosed upon by the Farmers and Merchants National Bank of Los Angeles after Mr. Shorb's death in 1897. Jackson Graves, a pioneer Los Angeles lawyer, at the time was the president of the bank. George Patton, in his papers, noted that his father, much against his will, undertook to act as executor of the Shorb estate. The bank later sold the property to Henry E. Huntington, the wealthy railroad man, who was at the time actively building the Pacific Electric Railway system throughout southern CA. Huntington built a great mansion on the property for himself and his wife, which was later to become the Henry E. Huntington Memorial Art Gallery, Library and Gardens. The gallery is best known for two of its Gainsborough paintings - Pinky and Blue Boy.

Don Benito Wilson was active among the foreigners who participated against the forces of Governor Micheltorena and General Castro at Cahuenga Pass in Los Angeles in 1845. Micheltorena was deposed as governor of CA by Pio Pico, a native son, who himself became governor. During this period Governor Pio Pico, in August, 1846, sent Benito Wilson to meet with Commodore Robert Field Stockton at San Pedro. He was to tell Stockton that no resistance would be encountered on his occupation of Los Angeles. Stockton had occupied

Monterey, CA, the previous Jul. 7th, the official termination date of CA as a province of Mexico. Wilson escorted Stockton into the Pueblo de Los Angeles and conferred with him for several days. Wilson was appointed a captain by Stockton.

Later in August, 1846, Wilson was in the San Bernardino mountains on a parlay with Indian friends when word came of an uprising in the Pueblo de Los Angeles against Archibald Gillespie, a lieutenant in the United States Marine Corps, and the first United States Marine ever to come to CA. Gillespie had been left in charge of a small garrison of men by Commodore Stockton and Major John C. Fremont, before they returned north in mid-August, 1846. Gillespie's undisguised contempt for the Californians had led to the revolt. Among the garrison under the command of Lt. Gillespie was William Todd, a cousin of Mary Todd Lincoln, and the man who designed the original bear flag at the time of the Bear Flag Revolt, the previous Jun. in Sonoma; and James Marshall, who was to become immortal as the man who discovered gold in CA while working for John Augustus Sutter at his mill on the American River near Coloma, in Jan. 1848.

Wilson returned quickly to the rancho of Isaac Williams, Rancho del Chino, where he and other foreigners were soon overwhelmed by a force under the command of Cerbelo Varela - the same man that had deposed Gillespie from his control of Los Angeles. As prisoners they rode in two groups with Cerbelo in the latter group, with Wilson and Diego Sepulveda in command of the forward group. Wilson and Cerbelo Varela discovered Sepulveda intended to

execute his prisoners before reaching Los Angeles, but Varela talked him out of this course of action.

The Americans under Gillespie were allowed to retire to San Pedro to wait the arrival of Commodore Stockton and a small naval force. Gillespie had previously sent word through one John White, alias Juan Flaco, to Stockton in San Francisco. White's ride north became one of the historic rides through CA in this period. Stockton, however, sent Lt. William Mervine, and with the combined forces of Gillespie and Mervine an attempt was made to retake Los Angeles. Marching as far as the Dominguez Rancho hacienda, near present-day Compton, Gillespie and Mervine encountered a significant force of Californians under the command of Jose Antonio Carrillo. Six Americans were killed in the battle that ensued and Gillespie retreated again to San Pedro, burying the American dead on a small island in San Pedro harbor, which henceforth became known as Dead Man's Island. Stockton later arrived in San Pedro and after due consultation with Gillespie and Mervine, all the Americans retired to San Diego to regroup.

Early in Jan. 1847, with the assistance of the Army of the West, under the command of Colonel Stephen Watts Kearney, who had arrived in CA early in Dec. 1846, the Americans re-took Los Angeles - fighting brief battles on the San Gabriel River and at La Mesa - before once and for all entering the Pueblo de Los Angeles. Stockton ordered the army band to have a concert in the old plaza the first evening as an easy means of winning over the local residents. A few days later, on Jan. 13,



1847, a treaty of capitulation was signed between John C. Fremont, for the Americans, and Andres Pico, for the Californians, at a small adobe building near Cahuenga Pass in Los Angeles. This building still stands across the street from the main gate to Universal International motion picture studios and the MCA company headquarters.

In 1852 Benito Wilson re-married. In Feb. of that year he married Margaret Short Hereford, the widow of a pioneer Los Angeles doctor. By her first marriage she had a son, Edward, who as a young man was murdered, as had been the young Shorb son. By the second marriage they had two daughters, Ruth and Anne Wilson.

Ann Wilson never married but Ruth Wilson, the younger daughter, was to marry George Smith Patton II, in San Gabriel on Dec. 18, 1884. He was the son of Colonel George Smith Patton I, killed at the Battle of Winchester, Virginia, in the Civil War, on Jun. 19, 1864, and his widow, Susan Thornton Glassell Patton.

Wilson and others acquired a substantial portion of the Rancho San Pedro, portions of which he sold to Phinneas P. Banning, a pioneer resident in the Los Angeles harbor area. Banning established a freight line and the new town of Wilmington. Wilson and Banning later, during the Civil War, sold the land on which Drum Barracks later stood in 1861 for the sum of \$1.00. After the Civil War Wilson and Banning re-acquired Drum Barracks in 1870. Wilson established Wilson College for Women in the old hospital building of Drum Barracks. Other accomplishments included the building of the first ditch

from Eaton Canyon to bring the first water to the new city of Pasadena; the building of the first trail up what is now Mount Wilson, in search of timber, and established one of the first, if not the first, successful vineyard for wine making at his hacienda near present-day Pasadena, at the spot called Oak Knoll. He assisted Banning in getting the first appropriation from Washington D.C. for the development of San Pedro Harbor - the first step in its long but successful effort to become a major Pacific coast industrial harbor.



During this period Wilson established his home place at Lake Vineyard Estate, which included the little mesas on what is now known as Oak Knoll. It is he who erected the adobe, later occupied by the Pattons, at the foot of the little Oak Knoll Hill.

### Chart XCVIII

Ramona (Yorba) Wilson  
Benjamin Davis Wilson<sup>5</sup>

098-1. John Wilson, dif. having been murdered as was his step uncle in Los Angeles.

098-2. Maria Jesus Wilson  
M- James deBarth Shorb.

### Chart XCIX

James Garesche Ord<sup>6</sup> James Ord was a Captain in the United States Army in the War of 1812. He was raised by the Ord family of Baltimore Maryland, but was the son of the organic marriage of Lady Maria Fitzherbert and King George IV of England.

Rebecca Ruth Cresap Ord, dtr of General Daniel Cresap, a General officer in the Revolutionary War

099-1. Placidus Ord  
M-

099-2. Edward Otho Cresap Ord  
M- Mary Mercer Thompson

<sup>5</sup> By his second md. to Margaret Hereford he had Ruth and Ann Wilson. Ann Wilson never md. but Ruth Wilson became the wf. of George Smith Patton - see Patton Family Branch.

<sup>6</sup> By his second md. to Margaret Hereford he had Ruth and Ann Wilson. Ann Wilson never md. but Ruth Wilson became the wf. of George Smith Patton - see Patton Family Branch.

099-3. Pacificus Ord  
M-

099-4. Dr. James L. Ord  
M- Augustias de la Guerra

099-5. Marcey Ord  
M-

099-6. Robert Brent Ord, b. Mar 4, 1827, d. Oct. 20, 1889  
M- Eliza Good, Aug. 24, 1859

099-7. John Ord  
M-

099-8. Georgiana C. Ord  
M- Judge Holliday of San Francisco

### Chart C

Mildred Washington Gregory  
Roger Gregory

100-1. Frances Gregory, b. 1716  
M- Francis Thornton of Fall Hill, a mile west of Falmouth, VA. Nov. 3, 1736. 4 W (1) 158. d. Nov. 11, 1748.

100-2. Mildred Gregory, b. 1718  
M- John John Thornton of Thornton Hill, Oct. 28, 1740, d. 1777, son of Francis and Mary Taliaferro Thornton. 1 W (1) 140.

100-3. Mary Elizabeth Gregory, b. 1720  
M- 1st - Reuben Thornton of Drysdale Parish, Caroline Co. VA. Mar. 23, 1768.

M- 2nd - Dr. Thomas Walker of Albermarle Co. He was the guardian of Thomas Jefferson, his brother and sisters, after the death of Peter Jefferson in 1757.

M- 3rd - Dr. Weston Alcock, of the British Army, d.s.p.  
The latter resided at Castle Hill. I Hoppin 163, I Freeman 37.

### Chart CI

William Green  
Ann (Marshall) Green

101-1. General Duff Green  
M-  
Famed editor and political leader in KY

### Chart CII

General Duff Green

101-1. dau.  
M- Andrew Pickett Calhoun, son of John C. Calhoun, Vice Pres. of the United States.



John C. Calhoun

### Chart CIII

Harriot Washington Parks  
Andrew Parks

103-1. Lawrence Augustine Parks, b. 1801, d. 1822  
M-

103-2. Bushrod Parks, b. 1806, d. 1832

M

103-3. Laura Angela Parks, b. Nov. 14 (15) 1809

M- Samuel Shrewsbury, 1827, d. Jan. 2. 1885, res. at WV. Their dau. Laura md. Nicholas Fitzhugh, a grandson of Sarah Ashton Fitzhugh.

103-4. Andrew Parks, b. 1811

M- Margaret Creed  
Res. in WV

103-5. Mary Parks, b. 1813

M-

103-6. John Parks, b. 1816

M- Lucy Anderson

### Chart CIV

John Payne II He was the son of an English gentlemen of wealth and education who emigrated to the colonies and settled on the James River in Goochland Co., VA. He left home at an early age to manage family lands in NC. His wf was the dau. of William Coles, who emg. from Eniscorthy, Ireland, and founded a plantation called Coles Hill in Va. She was a niece of Patrick Henry and his second wf., Dorothea Dandridge. Mary (Coles) Payne

104-1. Dorothea (Dolley) Payne, b. NC  
M- 1st John Todd, Jr., of Philadelphia, PA, Jan. 27, 1790. He d. in the Yellow Fever epidemic of 1793.

M-2nd - James Madison, Jr., Sep. 1794. 4th President of the United States. FN1 a long time Congressman representing Orange County, VA in the United States Congress. They were md. at Harewood, WV, the home of George Steptoe Washington and his wf, Dolley's sister, Lucy Payne Washington. Harewood is

located a few miles from Charleston, WV.

104-2. Lucy Payne

M- 1st - George Steptoe Washington, May 10, 1793, b. 1773, d. 1809, son of Samuel Washington and Anne Steptoe Washington.

M- 2nd - Thomas Todd, Mar. 29, 1812. This is the **first marriage** in the White House, Washington, D.C. Her second husband was appointed to the United States Supreme Court by President Thomas Jefferson in 1807. He d. in 1826. She d. in 1846.

104-3. Anna Payne

M- Richard Cutts. He was a Congressman from the MA district that is now the state of ME.

#### Chart CV

Anna (Payne) Cutts  
Richard Cutts

105-1. Adele Cutts.

**M- Stephen Douglas, the United States Senator from the state of IL, and famed for the Lincoln-Douglas debates.**

#### Chart CVI

Thomas Todd  
Lucy Payne Washington Todd

106-1. Dorothea Madison (Madisona Dolley) Todd, b. Dec. 15, 1813

M- Charles Quinn, 1839, div.

106-2. William Johnston Todd, b. 1815  
M-

106-3. James Madison Todd, b. 1818  
M-

#### Chart CVII

Francis Willis

107-1. Col. Francis Willis

M- Ann Rich, b. 1696, d. 1727

107-2. Henry Willis Sr.

M-1st - Anne Alexander

M-2nd - Mildred Howell Brown

M-3rd - Mildred Washington Gregory

Edward Otho Cresap Ord

Mary Mercer (Thompson) Ord

108-1. Colonel Edward Otho Cresap Ord II

M- Mary Frances (Mollie) Norton

108-2. Mary Ord, born October 30, 1895 at the United States Army Post in Arkansas, d. November 26, 1996 at Desert Hot Springs, CA.<sup>7</sup>  
Unmd.

108-3. Henry Ord

108-4 Edward Otho Cresap Ord III

108-5 Major General James Garesche Ord, born Fort Lewis, Washington, October 18, 1886. He received his elementary education in schools on military bases and attended the United States Military Academy receiving a B.S. degree in 1909. He was Brig. General commanding the 1st Division and special forces during World War II 1940-1942.

M- Irene H. Walsh, April 19, 1927

108-6 Ellen Ord

<sup>7</sup> Mary Ord was a graduate of San Jose State University in California and was a teacher for many years at the California State School for the Blind in Berkeley, California. She retired to Desert Hot Springs in the early 1960s. She was a member of the Colonial Dames.

Major General James Garesche Ord  
Irene H. (Walsh) Ord

109-1. James Gareshe Ord, Jr.  
M-

109-2. Marian Eleanor Ord  
M-

109-3. Edward Otho Cresap Ord  
M-

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

ORANGE COUNTY CALIFORNIA  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

Does Not Circulate

Enclosed is the

# Family Tree of George Washington

It shows that he was descended from King John of England who granted the Magna Carta in 1215, and also descended from nine of the twenty-five Barons who became sureties for its execution.

The family tree includes 92 coats-of-arms of the different families represented during the 600 years from King John to the first President of the United States of America.

*Reproduced on antiqued parchment paper*  
**"It Looks Old and Feels Old!"**

WASHINGTON  
Family

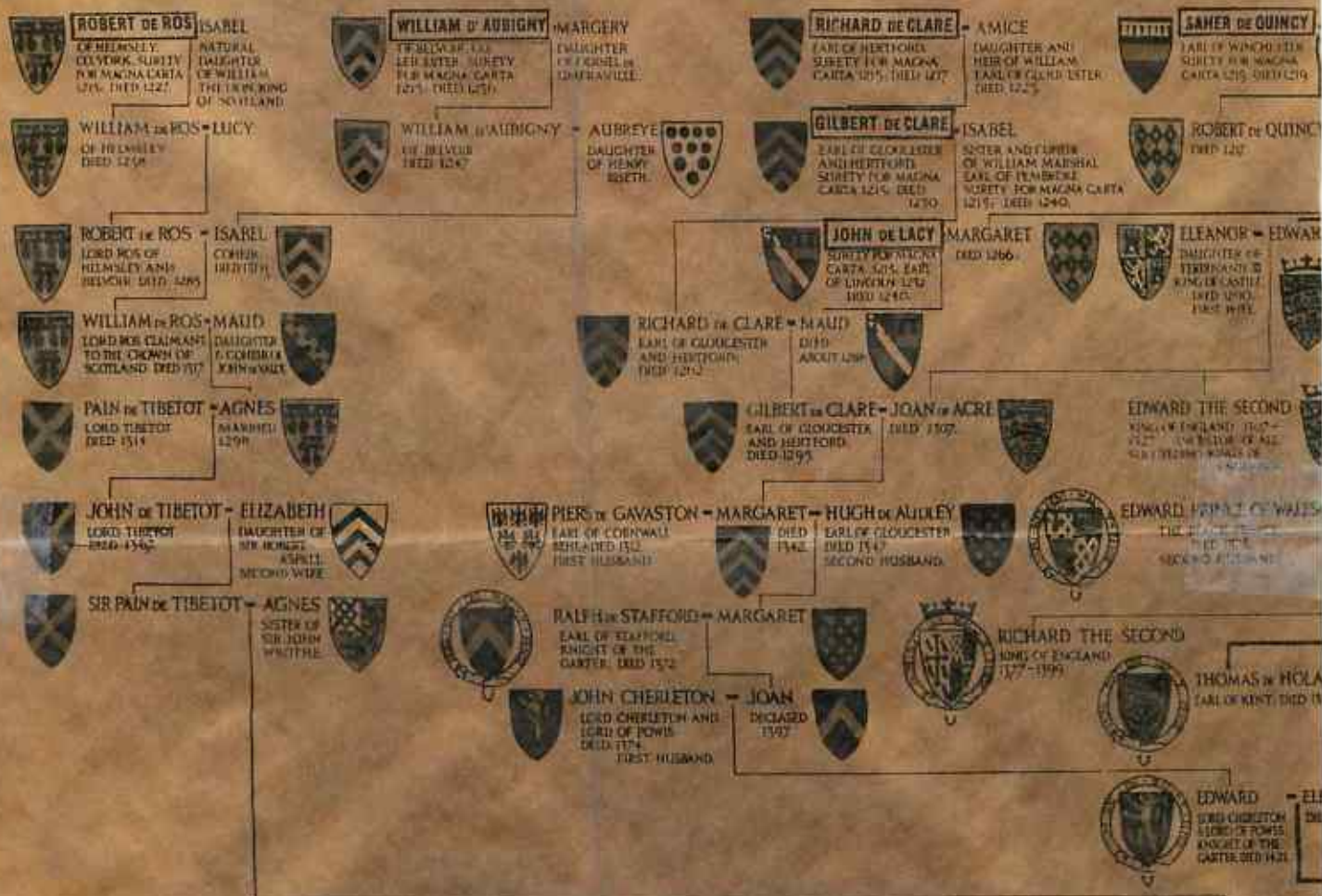
Donated by  
Ed Barton

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

The Orange County California  
Genealogical Society



# THE DESCENT OF GEORGE WASHINGTON FROM KING JOHN AND

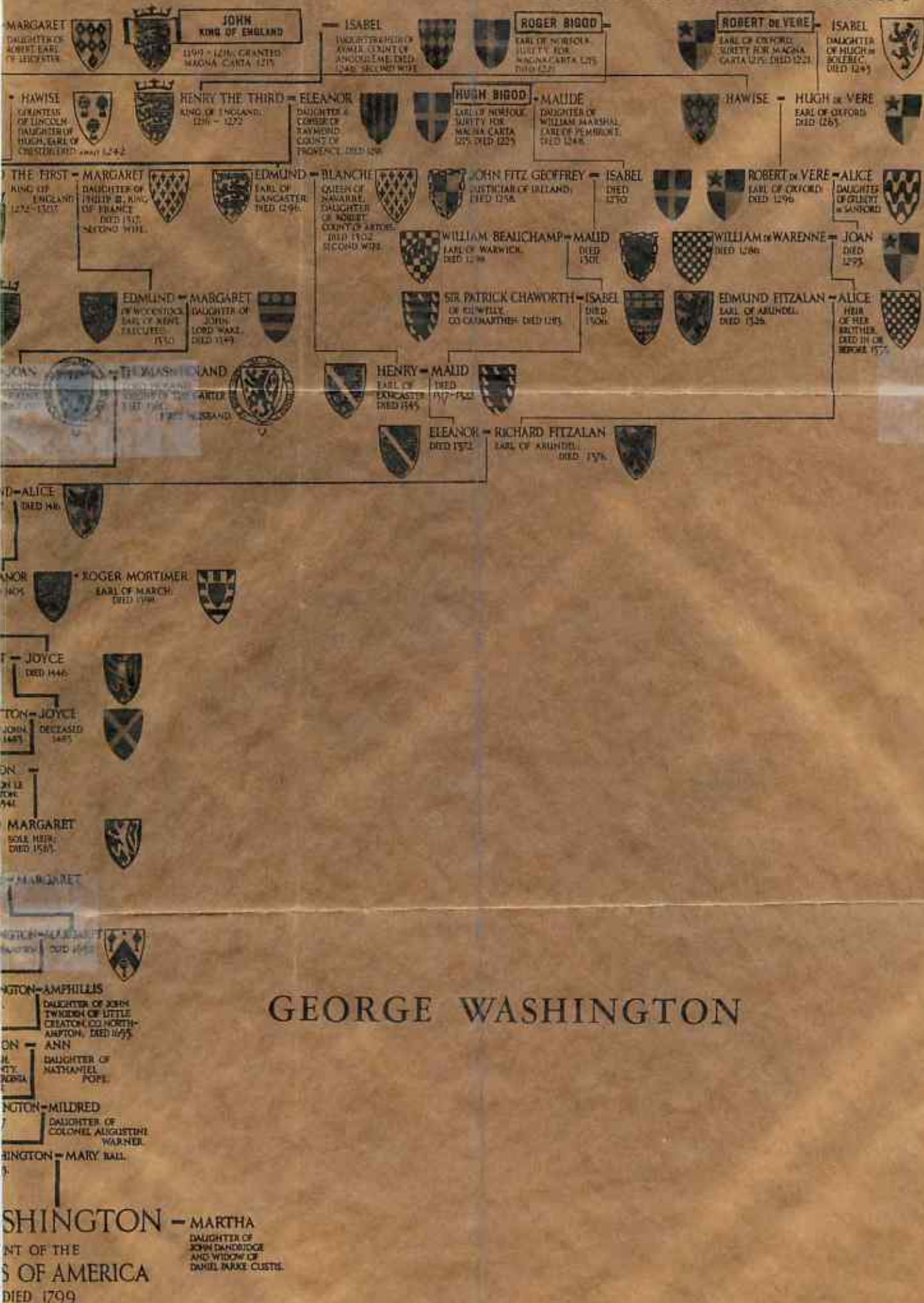


## FAMILY TREE OF

**GEORGE WASHINGTON**  
FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES  
BORN 1732



# NINE OF THE TWENTY FIVE BARONS SURETIES OF MAGNA CARTA



GEORGE WASHINGTON

WASHINGTON -  
FATHER OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
DIED 1799

# MOUNT VERNON

## The Home of George Washington

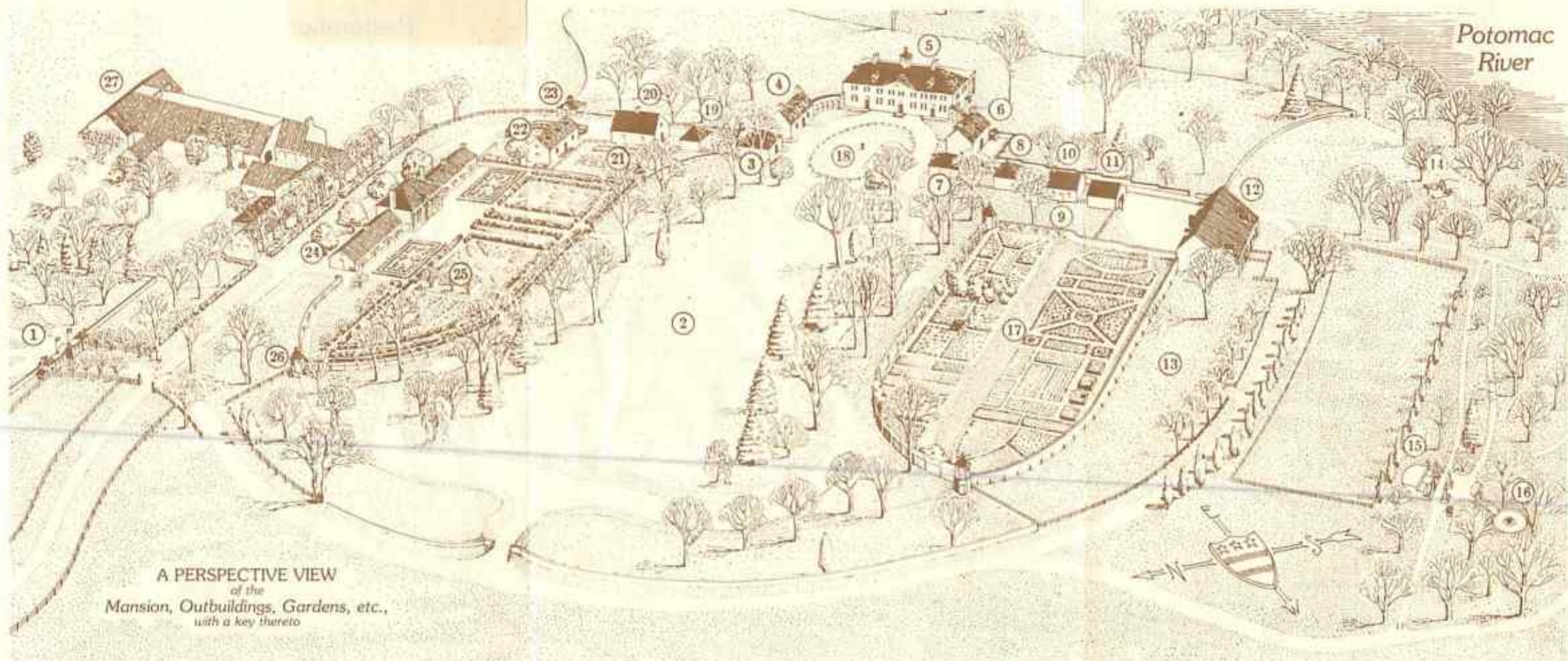


*"...I can truly say I had rather be at Mount Vernon with a friend or two about me, than to be attended at the Seat of Government by the Officers of State and the Representatives of every Power in Europe."*

*George Washington*

1. **Entrance Gate**
2. **Bowling Green** — Developed by George Washington in 1785. A few of the larger trees bordering the serpentine walks survive from the original planting.
3. **Gardener's House** — Records indicate that this building was used from time to time by the gardener, the shoemaker and the tailor. A part of the building may also have been used to accommodate the sick. The building is not open for exhibition.
4. **Office** — Records indicate a sequence of uses for this building: servants' hall, guest house, manager's residence and office.
5. **Mansion** — In 1757/58 George Washington repaired and enlarged the structure from one and one-half to two and one-half stories. Shortly before the Revolution, he made plans for additions at each end of the house. The Mansion was completed in 1787.
6. **Kitchen** — Equipped with utensils and furnishings, some original to Mount Vernon, which show the wide range of open hearth cooking.
7. **Storehouse and Overseer's Quarters** — Tools and equipment were distributed from the storeroom facing the courtyard and a careful record kept.
8. **Smokehouse** — Game, hams and other meats were dried and smoked in this building close by the kitchen.
9. **Laundry Yard** — The laundry was dried and sun bleached in this space.
10. **Washhouse** — Here the family's laundry was washed and ironed.
11. **Coachhouse** — Rebuilt on the original site in 1893. An eighteenth century riding chair is on display.
12. **Stable** — Built in 1782. The center section houses a rare American eighteenth century crane neck coach owned by the Powel family of Philadelphia, close friends of George and Martha Washington.
13. **Paddock** — An area where the numerous Mount Vernon horses and other livestock would have been temporarily confined.
14. **Old Family Vault** — Original burial place of George Washington.
15. **Tomb of George and Martha Washington** — Built in 1831-1837 by the executors of General Washington's estate, the tomb is also the burial place for about 25 other family members.
16. **Slave Burial Ground** — Site of a cemetery for many of the slaves of the Washington family.
17. **Lower Garden** — Restored within the original enclosing walls in a manner true to the time of General Washington.





A PERSPECTIVE VIEW  
of the  
Mansion, Outbuildings, Gardens, etc.,  
with a key thereto

18. Courtyard — The dial post supports the original sundial.
19. Salt House — Used for storage of salt for preserving and curing fish and meat.
20. Spinning House and Slave Quarters — A number of people were regularly employed in textile crafts at Mount Vernon.
21. Botanical Garden — Used by General Washington for experimental planting.
22. Museum — Built in 1928. Public restrooms are located under the Museum.
23. Ice House — Built in the 19th century by Bushrod Washington. George Washington's ice house was located just below the east lawn nearer the river.

24. Greenhouse and Slave Quarters — Destroyed by fire in 1835 and reconstructed on the basis of documentary and archeological evidence on its original foundation. The *Museum Shop* and archeological museum are also located in the building.
25. Upper Garden — The boxwood hedges are believed to have been planted in 1798 to edge the beds in which fruits and vegetables mingle with flowers in the typical eighteenth century fashion.
26. Schoolhouse or Garden House — Though identified by Washington as the "schoolhouse," there is no other reference to its use as a schoolroom.

27. Ann Pamela Cunningham Building — Administrative offices and Library. (By appointment only.)

- ☆ **Museum Shop** is located in building #24, near entrance to the Upper Garden.
- ☆ **Mount Vernon Inn and Gift Shop** — located just outside entrance gate offers restaurant, snack bar and salesroom.
- ☆ **Public Restrooms** are located beneath the Museum, #22.
- ☆ **Handicapped Restrooms** — available at the Mount Vernon Inn.

SMOKING PROHIBITED ON ENTIRE ESTATE



## Early History of Mount Vernon

The Washington title to Mount Vernon dates from the original land grant of 1674 to John Washington, founder of the family in America and the great grandfather of George Washington. The land, then known as Little Hunting Creek Plantation, descended through the family. Augustine Washington acquired the property in 1726. Six years later in 1732, his son, George Washington, was born at Pope's Creek Plantation, another family estate in Westmoreland County, Virginia. When George was three years old, Augustine Washington moved his family to Little Hunting Creek Plantation, where they remained for about five years.

In 1740, Augustine Washington deeded Little Hunting Creek Plantation to his son, Lawrence, George's elder half-brother. In 1743, Lawrence Washington married and settled on his plantation, renaming it Mount Vernon in honor of Admiral Edward Vernon under whom he had served in the British Navy. Augustine Washington died the same year and young George spent part of his youth at Mount Vernon with his older brother. Lawrence Washington died in 1752 and two years later George leased Mount Vernon from his brother's widow. In 1761, the title to the estate legally passed to George Washington by the terms of Lawrence Washington's will.

## George Washington and Mount Vernon

In January 1759, Washington married Martha Dandridge Custis, a widow with two young children and settled at Mount Vernon with his new family. Under his skillful management, Mount Vernon became one of the outstanding estates in Virginia. He expanded the original 2,126 acres into five independently managed farms comprising nearly 8,000 acres. Early in his agricultural career, he diversified the crops raised at Mount Vernon, turning from soil-depleting tobacco to wheat and other grains. The grain was ground at his mill for export as well as for use on the plantation. The Potomac River accommodated shipping and an extensive fishing industry.

Mount Vernon was a largely self-sufficient community. A work force of slaves provided a wide range of skills necessary to assure that the estate ran smoothly. In a census taken the summer before his death, Washington listed 516 black men, women and children who lived and worked on the five Mount Vernon farms. Throughout his life, Washington's writings show a growing concern with the institution of slavery and the freeing of his slaves was an important provision of his will.

The development of Mount Vernon was carried out by Washington over a period of more than thirty years. He enlarged and embellished the simple farmhouse built by his father, extended the gardens and erected the outbuildings along the service lanes. With the exception of the reconstructed Coach House and Greenhouse Slave Quarters, all these buildings have survived from Washington's time. The formal landscaping and gardens have been restored and several of the trees Washington planted along the Bowling Green still stand. The original Vaughan Plan, which may be seen in the Museum, provides a unique view of the Mansion House complex as it appeared in 1787.

The Washingtons' peaceful life at Mount Vernon was not without interruptions. At the Second Continental Congress in June, 1775, George Washington was unanimously elected commander-in-chief of the Continental Army. He visited Mount Vernon only twice during the eight years of the Revolution, on his way to and from the final victory at Yorktown in 1781. It was not until Christmas Eve of 1783 that he was at last able to return home, following the resignation of commission to Congress.

General Washington's retirement from public life did not last long. In the summer of 1787, he travelled to Philadelphia to preside over the Constitutional Convention. In 1789, George Washington became the first President of the United States. Except for brief visits home, he spent the next eight years in New York and Philadelphia. After concluding his second term in 1797, Washington returned to Mount Vernon where he actively managed the estate until his death on December 14, 1799. According to his wishes, he was buried in the family vault. Martha Washington died in May of 1802 and was entombed beside her husband.

## The Tomb

Before his death, Washington selected the site for a new family burial vault and included directions for its construction in his will. However, the New Tomb was not built until 1831. The marble sarcophagus which contains the body of General Washington was presented in 1837 and the outer vault and enclosing wall were added at that time. Martha Washington's sarcophagus was provided by the family the following year. The Old Tomb, a short distance to the east, has been restored. The slave burial ground, marked by a memorial to the Mount Vernon slaves, may also be seen nearby.

Mount Vernon has been restored and is maintained by the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association, a private non-profit organization founded by Miss Ann Pamela Cunningham of South Carolina and chartered by the Commonwealth of Virginia. After Martha Washington's death in 1802, successive Washington family owners found the task of maintaining the unproductive estate increasingly burdensome. The family attempted, without success, to persuade the Federal government and the Commonwealth of Virginia to purchase and restore Mount Vernon. In 1853, Miss Cunningham established the Association to purchase Mount Vernon and to hold it in trust as a national shrine. Funds were raised by public subscription and a 200 acre tract, including the Mansion, gardens and outbuildings was acquired in 1858.

A comprehensive program of repair and restoration began immediately. By this time, most of the furnishings of the Mansion had been sold or distributed to family members. Year after year, by purchase, donation and bequest, original pieces have returned to Mount Vernon. The Association has also assembled a fine collection of original manuscripts and books to foster research and document the ongoing work of restoration. Since 1858 the estate has been enlarged to nearly 500 acres.

Today Mount Vernon is one of the best remaining examples of the plantations around which centered the highly developed social and economic life of the South in the eighteenth century.

The entrance fee and Museum Shop sales provide the principal revenue for the continuing preservation of Mount Vernon. The Association has never received support from federal or state governments, and tax deductible contributions are welcome in order to accomplish future goals without placing the entire burden on the visiting public. Contributions to the *Special Gifts Fund* assist in purchasing furnishings, manuscripts and memorabilia associated with the Washingtons' life at Mount Vernon. The Association is also engaged in a *Capital Development Campaign* to raise funds for restoration, preservation and new building projects as well as to establish a permanent endowment.

Mount Vernon is open to the public every day of the year from 9:00 a.m. Entrance gate closes from March 1 to November 1 at 5:00 p.m. and from November 1 to March 1 at 4:00 p.m.

The Mount Vernon Ladies' Association  
of the Union  
Georgetown, Virginia 22121  
(703) 780-2000

RECEIVED OCT 11 1981

OCOS REFERENCE ONLY



# Where George Washington's Ancestors Slept

■ The first President never visited England, but his roots run deep.

By DAVID VEASEY

WASHINGTON, England—George Washington has been aptly described as the last Englishman and the first American. Washington's English roots were deeper than even he realized or cared about; he always professed a disdain for genealogy. But despite Gen. Washington's lack of interest in his forebears, a number of well-documented Washington family sites have been preserved in widely scattered parts of England, ranging from the Borders region to the Midlands to quaint towns near the English Channel in Essex County.

Although George never visited England, there are Washingtons in both England and America, living links between the two countries.

American travelers with an interest in the English heritage of our first President can put together a self-guided tour of Washington Country. All they need is a good British road atlas and rental car; several of the sites are beyond the reach of public transportation.

The Washington chronology begins in the north of England at Washington Old Hall, the oldest extant building associated with George Washington's direct descendants. About 10 miles southeast of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, near the A1 highway, this small manor house has been a National Trust property open to the public since 1957.

The Washington family lineage can be traced back in an unbroken line to the 12th Century. Originally known as the de Hertburn family



Stately Sulgrave Manor in Northamptonshire served as a Washington family home from 1560 to 1610.

of the Borders region, the family emerges out of the fog of the early Middle Ages as de Wessington (or de Washington). In an age before surnames, they took the name of their adopted home, the town of Washington in the former County Durham, now part of County Tyne and Wear.

The family homestead, occupied in about 1180, is in the old village section of Washington New Town, a planned community that spreads into the industrial and mining regions between the Tyne and Wear rivers. The small, two-story sand-

stone manor house, set back from a tree-lined road on several acres, dates mostly from the 17th Century, but the house's foundation, west wall and parts of the kitchen date to its medieval period.

Visitors enter the house through a ground-floor lobby, passing a wax bust and some pictures of George Washington, before entering the Great Hall, a communal dining area furnished mostly with 17th-Century antiques. On the north wall is a John Singleton Copley oil painting of Gen. Washington mounted on a white horse,

painted during the 1770s. Two fieldstone arches from the original house separate the Great Hall from the kitchen, with its large open fireplace used for cooking. On the other end of the ground floor is a large family room, the "withdrawing room."

The second-floor bedroom, normally closed because that floor is used as a community center, displays a colored print of Mt. Vernon presented on May 6, 1977, by President Jimmy Carter to commemorate his visit and that of

Please see WASHINGTON, L6



# WASHINGTON: Sites in England

## Continued from L3

British Prime Minister James Callaghan to Washington Old Hall.

Behind the manor house are attractive gardens, a tribute to Anglo-American relations funded by prominent citizens on both sides of the Atlantic, including Walter Annenberg, former U.S. ambassador to Great Britain.

During the five generations that Washington's direct ancestors lived here, they were linked politically and economically with the powerful Bishops of Durham, who held secular and religious authority in the region. Two more Williams and a Walter lived at Old Hall before William III's son, Robert, married into the wealthy Strickland family and moved to Warton in Lancashire about 1300.

John Washington was the last direct ancestor to live in Lancashire, and it was through his marriage to Margaret Kitson that George Washington was a distant relative of Winston Churchill. John's son, Lawrence, moved to Northamptonshire about 1530 to work for fellow Lancashireman Sir William Parr, who had large land holdings in both counties. Lawrence soon grew prosperous in the wool business and became mayor of Northampton in 1532. By 1539, he owned the property of Sulgrave Manor, and completed construction of the house about 1560.

Sulgrave Manor is a stately old limestone farmhouse—as the site leaflet calls it, “a modest manor house and garden of the time of Shakespeare.” The manor's spacious grounds and gardens are open for strolling, although the house can only be visited by guided tour. While waiting for tour groups to form, visitors may watch a short film about the Washington family in England, screened in an old brew house that now serves as a visitor center.

The Great Hall, with its open oak I-beam ceiling and large Tudor fireplace, is the sparsely furnished introduction to the manor house. Above the fireplace hangs the most valuable object in the manor, an original oil painting of George Washington by Gilbert Stuart, the well-known late-18th- and early-19th-Century American portrait painter. The Great Hall, the Deeds

and Porch rooms, second-floor bedrooms and several other rooms are from the original Lawrence Washington manor house. The large kitchen and the north and west wings were added at later dates.

The Deeds and Porch rooms serve as small museums displaying George Washington memorabilia, including saddle bags, a velvet coat, an oak liquor cabinet and strands of his hair. The house is

furnished with authentic Queen Anne and Tudor furniture, including four-poster beds, a mahogany chair once owned by George Washington and handsome oak tables.

An American flag, flying incongruously from a flagpole in front of the manor, serves as a symbol of the special relationship between Great Britain and the United States.

Please see WASHINGTON, L7

## GUIDEBOOK

### Washington's England

#### Washington Old Hall

From London, take the M1 motorway to Leeds, then the A1 highway to Houghton le Spring, north of Durham. Turn off onto A182 and follow the signs to District 4, Washington Village. It's about 225 miles from London.

Washington Old Hall is open from Good Friday (this year, April 17) through October, 11 a.m.-5 p.m. Closed Fridays, except Good Friday. Open to groups other times by advance arrangements. Admission: about \$3. From U.S. telephones: 011-44-91-416-6879.

#### Sulgrave Manor

From London, take M40 north to the Banbury exit; follow A422 two miles toward Brackley; then take secondary Road B4525 toward Northampton. Sulgrave is about nine miles from M40 and about 75 miles northwest of London. From Washington-Newcastle, take A69 west to Corbridge, A68 north to B6318, then west to Carlisle, passing Hadrian's Wall and ruins of the Roman forts.

Sulgrave Manor is open 10:30 a.m.-5:30 p.m. daily, April 1 to Sept. 30; and 10:30 a.m.-4 p.m. daily, March 1-31 and Oct. 1-Dec. 31. Closed in January; open by appointment only in February. Admission: about \$5. Telephone 011-29-576-205.

#### Little Brington House

From Sulgrave, take B4525 toward Northampton. In New Duston, on the outskirts of Northampton city, turn left just before A425 on a country road. Signs will direct you to Little Brington, about 24 miles from Sulgrave. This is an occupied two-family residence, not open to the public.

#### Great Brington Church

From Sulgrave, same as above, but continue through Little Brington on country roads. It's about two miles to Great Brington. The church is at the end of the main street and is open daily during normal business hours.

#### All Saints Church, Maldon

From London, take M25 east to A12, toward Chelmsford, then A414 to Maldon's main road. The church is in the center of town on the left and is open daily during normal business hours.

#### Purleigh Church

Continue on Maldon's main street and follow signs on the country road five miles to Purleigh. Park by the pub in town and walk up a slight embankment to the church. Open Sundays only.

For more information: Contact the British Tourist Authority, 350 S. Figueroa St., Suite 450, Los Angeles 90071, (213) 628-3525.

—D.V.



# Family trees shaken for descendant of George Washington

By Walter F. Naebele  
Knight-Ridder Newspapers

PHILADELPHIA — George Washington is missing. Nowhere to be found.

Well, at least Alexander Hamilton isn't missing.

The Rev. Alexander Hamilton, a retired Episcopalian priest from Kennebunkport, Maine, has confirmed that he intends to be at Independence Hall on Sept. 17 to play the part of his great-great grandfather, the Alexander Hamilton of 200 years ago.

So, on Sept. 17, Alexander Hamilton won't be missing.

But George Washington might be.

No 1987 descendant of George Washington has been found to play the George Washington of 1787.

He doesn't have to be George Washington to play George Washington.

A Washington by any name — any descendant of childless dear George — is needed to play The Washington.

In all, 39 descendants of the 39 signers of the Constitution are needed.

They are to recreate, on Sept. 17, the signing of the nation's fundamental document on Sept. 17, 1787.

And they are to take part in the Grand Federal Procession, the huge parade planned for the morning of Sept. 17. Each signer is expected to ride separately in the great parade, each in a horse-drawn carriage, up to Independence Hall for the re-enactment.

At the moment, descendants of about 30 of the signers have been found.

"We might run into a wall somewhere with (finding) the remaining people," James Van Etten said the other day. But getting the descendants of all 39 together, he said, "would be really neat."

Van Etten, an internal auditor at the Du Pont Co. in Wilmington, Del., is vice chairman of a group of volunteers known as the descendants' committee of We the People 200 Inc., the agency empowered by Mayor Wilson Goode to celebrate the drafting of the Constitution in Philadelphia from May to September 1787.

Van Etten said the planning for the unfunded, \$6 million celebration Sept. 17, including the \$3.6 million parade, "always was to have the re-enactment with descendants."

But after Goode appointed Dianne L. Semingson as president and chief executive officer of the celebration in October, Van Etten said, things changed.

"Dianne thought actors should do it and was actively discouraging our committee," Van Etten said.

It was no secret in the fall that planners intended to use actors for the re-enactment. One idea was that comedian Jonathan Winters should portray Benjamin Franklin.

"At one point two months ago," he said, "we got the message she wasn't sure our committee should do the work because paid staff should do it rather than volunteers."

Asked about the complaint that she intended to use actors rather than descendants involved with the committee, Semingson said in an interview, "I've never done any work with that committee." She denied she had tried to eliminate or discourage the descendants, saying, "I think the work they've done is fantastic."

On Monday, Goode removed Semingson from control of the celebration, praising her but naming well-known developer Willard G. Rouse III to the post she had held as chief executive officer.

Goode announced that the board of We the People 200 Inc., at his urging, had elected Rouse to replace lawyer Norman E. Donoghue II as chairman. Semingson remains president of the organization.

On Thursday evening, several descendants met at City Tavern, the reconstruction of the inn at Second and Walnut streets where drafters of the Constitution relaxed during the steamy summer of 200 years ago.

"How we're going to choose the person who's going to be the (re-enactor)" for each of the 39 is still a problem, said John Ingersoll, descendants' committee chairman.



Ingersoll, 30, partner in the Chestnut Hill Cheese Shop on Germantown Avenue north of Highland Avenue, is the great-great-great grandson of Jared Ingersoll, a Pennsylvania delegate to the 1787 convention who has earned a questionable historical distinction.

Catherine Drinker Bowen, describing the convention in her 1966 book "Miracle at Philadelphia," wrote that Jared Ingersoll "was to remain silent during the entire four months" of the constitutional convention, "an extraordinary feat for a man who was described as 'the ablest jury lawyer in Philadelphia.'"

The 1987 Ingersoll noted, "There are a lot of Ingersolls in Philadelphia," but said he felt that, as chairman, he has a fair chance of portraying the 1787 Ingersoll.

"I'm pretty certain it's going to be me," he said with a laugh.

Apart from the 39 who will portray the original 39, the descendants' committee is casting a wide net — through notices in genealogy journals and letters to family associations — for as many descendants of all 55 delegates to the 1787 convention as care to show up for a Sept. 16 reception and to march in the Sept. 17 parade.

Three delegates refused to sign the Constitution. The other 13 wandered in, wandered out and, by Sept. 17, decided to stay home and watch the grass grow.

"I hope we have to limit it at 5,000," Ingersoll said, "but if we get 1,000 — wonderful."

But how to tell if someone is an authentic descendant?

"If someone says, 'My great-great grandfather was George Washington's carriage driver' ... (or) it's a third cousin of a stepson whose mother was a fourth cousin" of a signer, he said, "that's not what we're really looking for."

## L.A. Geneologist Gives Answer

# Why Washington Rebelled

Schools and banks will close tomorrow and flags will fly as the nation remembers the 234th anniversary of the birth of its first President, George Washington.

But lost to many will be the questions of what made Washington great. Why was he a "rebel"?

He had wealth, fame, social prominence and background. Why then did he put these on the line to lead this country in defense of its unilaterally declared independence?

The answer, according to Dr. Harvey E. Billig, orthopedic surgeon and student of geneology, is that Washington had little choice.

### REBEL ANCESTORS

Everything in his geneological make up—the mental part, that is—pointed to his being a rebel in defense of just causes.

"We can trace Washington back to the days of Charlemagne (742-814 A.D.)," said Dr. Billig, "and almost all his antecedents had the characteristic of rebelling against unjust causes. In fact, one of his ancestors was one of 25 barons appointed to see that King John kept his word in upholding the Magna Carta."

At his clinic at 139 S. Alvarado St. surrounded by diplomas and honors marking



—Herald-Examiner Photo

### DR. HARVEY BILLIG Traced Washington

his 34 years of practice the doctor leaned back in his chair and said:

"When you come to think about it, the inherited 'mental' characteristics may be much stronger than we think, more so even than the physical traits."

### OUR GREATNESS

This, he believes is one of the reasons for America's greatness.

"I think we have the best of all nations. To come to

this country the way so many of our forefathers did took a lot of guts. To uproot as they did from Ireland, Germany, Sweden, Italy and other nations to come here took fortitude, intensity of purpose, belief in oneself and courage.

"How else could you imagine anyone coming over here? Especially when most of them couldn't even speak English?"

### CHARACTERISTICS

It is this characteristic—more than anything physical—which accounts for the greatness of George Washington and the determination and drive of the American people, Dr. Billig believes.

Mental or "natural" characteristics are what determine what a person will or will not do with his life, the doctor said.

"I first became interested in the tracing of characteristics through geneology while a student at Stanford University," Billig said.

"I remember Frederick Leet Reichert, a professor of neurosurgery, giving a lecture in which he commented that though we are beginning to recognize that many things we saw were hereditary, it was barely dawning on us that there is also a mental characteristic inheritance."



# WASHINGTON: English Heritage

Continued from L6

A short distance from the manor, in the rural village of Sulgrave, is the 14th-Century parish church where Lawrence Washington, his wife and their eldest son, Robert, are buried. Robert inherited Sulgrave Manor and its 1,250 acres in 1584. In 1601, he transferred the property to his own eldest son, also Lawrence, who in turn sold the mansion in 1610 to cousins, apparently to offset financial problems.

About 24 miles from Sulgrave is the hamlet of Little Brington, where Lawrence lived from about 1610 to 1613. His small stone house, about 50 yards from the present-day grocery store, has a dedication stone on the facade inscribed "1606," which carries this passage: "The Lord Giveth and the Lord Taketh Away, Blessed be the Name of the Lord." This is probably a lament for Lawrence's son, Gregory, who died in 1606.

The stone house had two wings added over the years and has been turned into a two-family dwelling. It is currently occupied and not open to the public.

Lawrence died in 1616 and is buried in a large, 800-year-old fieldstone parish church known as Saint Mary the Virgin, in Great Brington, a couple of miles from Little Brington on country lanes. The church sits serenely on a small hillside at the end of the town's main street. Inside the church, the Washington family pew—with its wooden carved crests of two stripes and three stars—is a dramatic reminder of the links across time between the Washingtons of



VICTOR KOTOWITZ / Los Angeles Times

Mt Vernon, Va., and the Washingtons of the historic past in Northamptonshire.

The Lawrence buried at Great Brington had a son, also named Lawrence, who studied for the ministry at Brasenose College, Oxford University. In 1633, Lawrence was appointed rector to the wealthy, church-owned lands of Purleigh, not far from the English Channel in Essex County. He served at All Saints Church, a small stone church dating from about 1220. Today it is open only for Sunday services. The church is handsome in a dowdy sort of way, but there are no special reminders that the great-great-grandfather of America's first President once served here.

The Washington family fortune declined during the English civil

war, when Oliver Cromwell's parliamentary and Puritan forces triumphed over the Royalists. Lawrence, a staunch Royalist, lost his church and was sent to the poor parish of Little Braxted, also in Essex County. He died almost penniless and is buried in the churchyard at All Saints Church in nearby Maldon. The church, with its triangular bell tower, the only one like it in England, has a stained-glass window donated to it by the people of Malden, Mass., in 1928, commemorating Lawrence Washington.

Lawrence's son, John, after he came of age, became a mate and partner on the ketch *Sea Horse*, sailing from London to Virginia in the tobacco trade. On a voyage in 1657, the ship foundered shortly after it left Mattox Creek, Va. John stayed with the Nathaniel Pope family while the ketch was refloated, and when the ship set sail again, he decided to stay in Virginia, where in 1658 he married Anne Pope, daughter of Nathaniel, and received a 700-acre farm in Mattox Creek, Westmoreland County, as a wedding present.

The ties with England weren't broken yet, however. George Washington's father, Augustine, was educated in England at the Appleby School in Lancashire. And close relatives, the Morris Washingtons of New York City, left for England permanently in 1783, with the Loyalist exodus from the victorious 13 colonies.

*Veasey is a free-lance writer living in Morris Plains, N.J.*



him from Mount Vernon a decidedly cordial letter, welcoming him there as a guest, and signing himself "always and affectionately yours."

Another close intimacy of General Washington's was with "Light Horse Harry" Lee, who kept him closely informed in regard to politics in Virginia. Lee was in Congress when the death of this great American was announced, and to him is given the credit of coining the famous words, "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

It seems almost needless to say that another strong affection of George Washington's life was for General Lafayette. The latter's services were deeply appreciated and the Commander in Chief realized his extreme loyalty. It was undoubtedly out of gratitude that General Washington gave him the command of the attacking party of one of the sectors at Yorktown. The story is related that after Monmouth battle the two officers passed the night together, lying on the same mantle talking over the happenings of the day. In 1797, after the French Revolution, when General Lafayette was confined in the Austrian prison at Olmutz, George Washington Lafayette, the General's only son, lived at Mount Vernon as a member of the family.

The intimacy with Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution, was close, and General Washington and his family were several times inmates of his home in Philadelphia. Gouverneur Morris was one of his trusted advisers, and Charles Carroll of Carrollton was a decided partisan of the General's. Edward Rutledge, of South Carolina, was another friend. To the latter he wrote: "I can but love and thank you, and I do it sincerely for your polite and friendly letter."

There is an old saying that on person is without enemies, certainly not those who possess character. George Washington had his friends and also his enemies. No better illustration of this fact can be given than a brief history of the Conway Cabal, a conspiracy to deprive General Washington of his command of the Army. The plot developed in 1777, and received the support of a strong faction in Congress, most of whom were misguided, but their loyalty to the country was never for a moment doubted. Gen. Horatio Gates, an Englishman by birth, was in command at the victorious battle of Saratoga, and he received the surrender of General Burgoyne's army, although historians of today feel that the laurels for this American victory should have gone to Schuyler and Arnold. However, Congress in the first flush of gratitude passed a vote of thanks to General Gates and gave him a gold medal. Gates had wider military experience than General Washington, and the whole country was carried away by the brilliancy of the Saratoga achievement. John Adams, in one of his unfortunate moods of bitterness and jealousy toward General Washington, exclaimed, "I am weary of so much insipidity." Another time he asked the question, "Would Washington have been commander of the Revolutionary Army or President of the United States if he had not married the rich widow of Custis?" In asking this question John Adams lost sight of the fact that some of his military fame had been attained before his marriage.

Through the influence of this division of opinion

in Congress, Gates was made president of the Board of War, and a Canadian campaign was suggested. Lafayette was asked to lead this expedition and it was proposed to make Conway his assistant. It is pleasing to know that this offer was promptly declined by this loyal Frenchman, unless approved by General Washington. The story is also told that he was daring enough to meet the whole cabal party, and on this same occasion he made them drink to the health of the Commander in Chief. Meanwhile Conway was busy. He wrote anonymous letters to various men of distinction, asserting General Washington's accountability for certain military disasters, and it is even said he went further by forging the name of the Commander in Chief. It is interesting to hear that at such a critical moment how staunch were General Washington's friends. It is said that his devoted friend, Dr. James Craik, was one of the persons instrumental in warning him of the cabal.

It is generally conceded that James Wilkinson, who was serving on the staff of General Gates, and who was deep in the Conway Cabal, confessed the plot in a convivial moment to an aide of Lord Stirling, who passed it to his chief. But George Washington never lacked friends. All through these troublesome cabal days they seemed to spring up on every side, even to the point of actually fighting his battles. For an illustration, Gen. John Cadwalader, when he fully realized that a conspiracy was forming against his Commander, challenged the chief plotter, Thomas Conway, and shot him in the mouth.

Fortunately for the glory of America, the plot of relieving General Washington of the Army never materialized. Gates rushed down from the North and tried to convince Congress that the plot was absolutely unknown to him. Few persons believed him, however, and the man who was responsible for the whole plot, Thomas Conway, became an object of scorn and spent the remainder of his life in obscurity. Thus "right was might," and the peerless Washington triumphed over his enemies.

A formidable enemy of General Washington's was Charles Lee, who had been an officer in the English Army and a military adventurer, and was second in command during the early part of the Revolution. In the beginning Lee extolled the virtues of the Commander, but barely four months had passed before he was lamenting over the General's "fatal indecision" and was also calling him a "blunderer." While fighting in the American Army, Lee was captured by the British and is suspected of treasonable intimacy while a prisoner. In time he was exchanged, and he led the troops at the Battle of Monmouth, and it was while in command of the battlefield he apparently aided the British in other ways. After barely engaging the enemy he led a retreat, which was developing into a rout when General Washington personally saved the day. Lee was subsequently court-martialed and found guilty. He ended his days in Virginia, surrounded by dogs, always contending that he preferred them to human beings.

For personal as well as party reasons certain newspapers during President Washington's second administration began actively to attack him. Jefferson reported that the President was "extremely affected by these attacks made and kept up on him by the public papers. I think he feels these things more

than any person I have ever met." At a Cabinet meeting Jefferson said, "the President was much inflamed, got into one of those passions . . . ran on much on the personal abuse which had been bestowed upon him, defied any man on earth to produce a single act of his since he had been in the government which has not been done on the purest motives." President Washington's political course was the cause of his estrangement with several statesmen with whom he had been closely associated; of these Jefferson was the most prominent.

One of the abusive editors was Philip Freneau, well known as a poet, who held a Government position under Jefferson but continued his misrepresentation of the Washington administration just the same. Many persons were convinced at the time that he was sustained in his line of conduct by Jefferson; it should, however, be taken into consideration that this was a period when party feeling ran high. President Washington could not at first be convinced that Thomas Jefferson was not truly his friend, but once convinced all relations were severed. Benjamin Franklin Bache, Franklin's grandson, was also exceedingly abusive of the President in his newspaper, *The General Advertiser and Aurora*, and, as can be readily understood, it was bitterly resented. The President expressed his condemnation of such an attempt to injure him, by saying that the Bache's publication was an "outrage on all decency." The third of these editors was James Thomson Callender, whose publications were numerous. At one time he ended a tirade of abuse of President Washington with the following remark: "The extravagant popularity possessed by this citizen reflects the utmost ridicule on the discernment of the American people!"

The bitterest attack, however, was penned by Thomas Paine. For many years there was good feeling between these two strong characters, and in 1782, when Paine was in great financial distress, it was through General Washington's influence he obtained a position. In other well-known instances he was also helped. In subsequent years he went to France, where he was too outspoken in his utterances during the French Revolution. For nearly a year he languished in the Luxembourg prison. He was finally rescued by the second minister to France, James Monroe. It was his belief that a word from President Washington would rescue him, but it was decided that governmental interference was not proper. Some years subsequent to the Revolution, Paine was asked his view on General Washington. Rising to his feet, he uttered the following lines:

"Take from the rock the roughest and rudest stone,  
It needs no sculptor, it is Washington;  
But if you chisel, let the strokes be rude,  
And on his bosom write ingratitude."

It is a well-known fact that persons of unusual force of character are apt to have enemies as well as friends. This was certainly true in the case of George Washington. Later in life, moreover, those who had posed as enemies went out of their way to deny all antagonism, and they even went further; many of them took especial pains to destroy all proofs of ill feeling. George Washington was triumphant in the end, and has ever since lived "first in the hearts of his countrymen."

## Papers for Program Four

# The Mother of George Washington

## MARY BALL IN EARLY LIFE



WHILE historians and biographers have searched far and wide for documents and data relating to George Washington, and over 1,000 books have been written based upon his character and achievements, but few have felt the urge to devote a comparable study to the life of his mother. Because she lived in a day when a woman's life was merged in that of her family and the careers of the men of her household

her paramount concern, little attention was given to women individually, and much that has found expression in books and writings about Mary Ball Washington must be attributed to legend and tradition, particularly of her childhood and girlhood.

Mary Ball has been fitted with ancestry of almost mythological antiquity. Some writers have claimed for her a direct descent from the martyred apostle of liberty, John Ball, called the Mad Preacher of Kent, who stirred up riot and rebellion in certain sections of England by riding up and down the highways and through the villages preaching that all men were created free and equal. For this he was imprisoned by the orders of the Archbishop of



Canterbury, and met death on the scaffold in 1387 because of his teachings.

The Balls belonged to the landed gentry of England, with the right to call themselves gentlemen, though their lands were not extensive.

The facts about her birth and her family that have been substantiated show that her first American ancestor was Col. William Ball. Colonel Ball came to Virginia in 1650 and established himself in Lancaster County, on the Rappahannock River. This estate he named Millenbeck. Very soon he became prominent in the community and was appointed a colonel in the militia by Governor Spotswood in 1710. He married a belle of Williamsburg. They had two sons, William and Joseph. To the former he left the plantation of Millenbeck, while Joseph received Epping Forest, named for a notable hunting park near the English homestead of the Balls.

Bishop William Meade has written of the Ball family in Virginia and of the coat of arms brought to this country by Col. William Ball, the first of the family in Virginia. The crest shows a lion rampant, with a ball in his paws. The motto is a Latin inscription, *Coelumque tueri*, which translated means "And look to Heaven," or "Seek the things which are above."

When Joseph sought a second wife his choice fell upon a widow, Mrs. Mary Montague Johnson. Their marriage took place in 1707, and in 1708 Mary Ball was born. When she was but 3 years old her father died and in his will, dated June 25, 1711, he bequeathed to his little girl, later called the Rose of Epping Forest, 400 acres lying in the freshes of the Rappahannock, part of his patent of 1,600 acres.

Under her mother's careful training, Mary Ball was undoubtedly given all of the educational advantages available to girls of her day, when colleges were not open to women and skill in housewifery was always placed far above book learning. She was taught all the arts of the gentlewoman of her time—to dance the minuet, curtsy, to know the catechism, embroider, paint, sew a fine seam, be a fine horsewoman, and handle her slaves. Shortly after the death of Mary's father, her mother married for the third time, becoming the wife of Capt. Richard Hewes, a vestryman of St. Stephen's parish, Northumberland, whose home was at Sandy Point. Then Mary Ball left Epping Forest to live in her stepfather's home. Captain Hewes lived but a short time, as his death occurred in 1713, and his wife did not long survive him, and Mary Ball found herself an orphan at the age of 13. From the provisions of her mother's will, dated December 17, 1720, it will be seen that Mary Ball had always lived in comfortable circumstances and that she had possessions such as were only found among people of affluence and social standing. This will was discovered recently in the archives of Northumberland County, by the Rev. G. W. Beale, who thus commented upon its contents in an article in a Virginia historical magazine:

"It is seldom that in a document of this kind—maternal affection, having other and older children to share its bequest—concentrates itself upon a youngest daughter, and she a child of thirteen summers. Perhaps of all of the tributes laid at the feet of Mary Washington, none has been more heartfelt or significant of her than legacies of her mother's last will and testament, written, as they were, all unconsciously of her future distinction."

Mrs. Mary Montague Johnson Ball Hewes's will is as follows:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, the seventeenth Day of December in this year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty.

"I Mary Hewes of St. Stephen's parish, Northumberland County, widow, being sick and weak in body but of sound and perfect memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same & calling to mind the uncertain state of this transitory life & that the flesh must yield unto death, when it shall please God to call, do make & ordain this my last will and testament.

"First, I give and bequeath my soul (to God) that gave it me, & my body to the Earth to be buried in Decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors in these presents nominated. And as touching such worldly estate which it hath pleased

God to bestow upon me, I give, devise & dispose of in the following manner & form.

"Imprimis, I give & devise unto my Daughter Mary Ball one young likely negro woman to be purchased for her out of my Estate by my executors & to be delivered unto her and said Mary Ball at the age of eighteen years, but my will is that if the said Mary Ball should dye without issue lawfully begotten of her body that the said negro woman with her increase shall return to my loving son John Johnson to him, his heirs & assigns forever.

"Item I give & bequeath unto said Daughter Mary Ball two gold rings, the one being a large hoop & the other a stoned ring.

"Item I give unto my said Daughter Mary Ball one young mare & her increase which said mare I formerly gave her by word of mouth.

"Item I give & bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball sufficient furniture for the bed her father, Joseph Ball, left her, vizt: One suit of Good curtains and fullens, One Rugg, One Quilt, one pair Blankets.

"Item I give & bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball two Diaper Table Clothes marked M. B. with inck, & one Dozen of Diaper napkins, two towels, six plates, two pewter dishes, two basins, one large iron pott, one Fryng pan, one old trunk.

"Item I give & bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball, one good young pacing horse together with a good silk plush side saddle to be purchased by my executors out of my estate.

"Item I give & bequeath unto my Daughter Elizabeth Bonum one suit of white & black callico, being part of my own wearing apparel.

"Item All the rest of my wearing apparel, I give & bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball & I do hereby appoint her (to) be under the Tutilage & government of Capt. George Eskridge during her minority.

"Item My will is I do hereby oblige my executors to pay to the proprietor or his agent for the securing of my said Daughter Mary Ball her land Twelve pounds if so much (be) due.

"Item All the rest of my Estate real & personal whatsoever & wheresoever I give & devise unto my son John Johnson & to his heirs lawfully to be begotten of his body & for default of such issue I give & devise the said Estate unto my Daughter Elizabeth Bonum, her heirs & assigns forever.

"Item I do hereby appoint my son John Johnson & my trusty and well beloved friend George Eskridge Executors of this my last Will & Testament & also revoke & Disannul all other former Wills & Testaments by me heretofore made or caused to be made either by word or writing, ratifying & confirming this to be my last Will & Testament & no other.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal the Day & Date at first above written.

"The mark & seal of Mary III Hewes

"Sig. (Seal)

"Signed, Sealed & Published & Declared by Mary Hewes to be her last Will & Testament in presence of us.

"The Mark of Robert X Bradley

"The Mark of Ralph X Smithurst

"David Straghan."

Little Mary Ball must have indeed been a winsome lass. Her stepbrother John Johnson, named as joint executor in his mother's will, died very soon after her death; the first bequest in his will reveals his affection for this little half sister, and to the legacies of this child's father and of her mother were added his own, thus expressed:

"Imprimis, I give & bequeath unto my sister Mary Ball all my land in Stafford which my father-in-law Richard Hewes gave me to the said Mary Ball and her heirs lawfully begotten of her body forever."

He also left her some money.

Still another "in-law" had an affection for the Rose of Epping Forest and left her a legacy. This came to her through the will of Samuel Bonum, husband of the "Elizabeth" named in Mrs. Hewes's will, which was probated in Westmoreland County February 22, 1726, and which contained an item bequeathing "to my sister-in-law, Mary Ball, my young dapple gray riding horse."

Thus Mary Ball at 18 years of age, while not rich

according to the standard of her day or of this, was well endowed with Virginia land, had several good riding horses, a handsome saddle, her own maid, some jewels, and enough proper household equipment for any young lady of her social standing. George Eskridge, her guardian, who lived at Sandy Point, Westmoreland County, just a short distance from the home of Mary's mother and also of her sister Mrs. Bonum, was a man of education and one of the leading legal lights of Virginia. He had a daughter within a year of Mary's age and, owing to this fact, it is believed that her time was well divided between the Eskridge home and that of her sister Mrs. Bonum, who had been married seven years when her mother died. In both her sister's home and at that of the Eskridges her associations were of the best of the colony's residents.

With young ladyhood came, it is said, a blossoming out of beauty which gave her another complimentary title, "the Belle of the Northern Neck." With youth, beauty, and a goodly inheritance of land, suitors were numerous, but Mary Ball was interested in none until she was past 22 years of age and her relatives had begun to predict spinsterhood as her lot.

By some writers it is asserted that her brother Joseph Ball, after living in Virginia for a while, returned to England, taking Mary along, after aiding her to close her mother's house and set her affairs in order; and that while in England she met in most romantic fashion the stalwart, genial Capt. Augustine Washington, a widower from Virginia and an old neighbor, who had come to England to place his boys in the well-known Appleby School and also to settle up some matters relative to his father's estate. There is just as much reason to believe they met in England as to believe that they met in Virginia. There is no authoritative document to prove either, but the fact remains that they met and developed a romance that culminated in a speedy marriage, and Mary Ball was taken to her husband's home at Bridges Creek, which he had built or enlarged for his first wife, Jane Butler, whose death two years before had been preceded by the death of one of their children. There Mary Ball Washington quickly fitted herself into her new life and made a real home for her husband and her stepchildren.

It is alleged that, although so courageous and poised, Mary Ball had one weakness that neither age nor experience changed. She had a fear of lightning so great that the approach of a storm sent her to her room in such terror as to be distressing to witnesses. This was due to a harrowing girlhood experience, in which a companion seated at table with her was instantly killed, the knife and fork in her hands being melted by the current.

Mary Ball has been described as a fearless and expert horsewoman, as from the time she was 13 she had owned her own horses, always used a stylish saddle, and when 20 tradition claims that she made a brave and handsome picture in "habit, hat, and feather," at home on her own dapple gray pacing through roads and lanes in an English habit of scarlet cloth, long and flowing as to skirt and tightly fitted as to bodice. Her hat was of beaver and black with a long handsome black plume, and she was a handsome and distinguished figure.

## MARY BALL WASHINGTON AS WIFE AND MOTHER

As the mother of George Washington, America's greatest hero, Mary Ball Washington should be enshrined in the hearts of the people of the United States and every bit of fact, legend, tradition, and gossip that throws light upon this remarkable woman, who typifies the highest type of American motherhood, is eagerly read and welcomed.

The young bride of Capt. Augustine Washington must have been delighted with her new home to which her husband took her immediately after their marriage on March 6, 1730. Bridges Creek (Wakefield), a lovely spot for a homestead, had been chosen by John Washington, soon after he came to America, for his home plantation. It was situated on the point of a triangle formed by two creeks and the Potomac River, with its lawns sloping down to



the river's edge and great stretches of forest for a background. She found a commodious, comfortable house of the type used by well-to-do planters. Around the great fireplace in the parlor was a border of square Dutch tiles in blue, their enameled surfaces reflecting the faces of the family circle in the firelight and offering awe-inspiring biblical scenes, to form the basis of many a bedtime story for the children of the Washington family. Here, too, was a staff of slaves to be kept busy and many domestic matters to direct. She could gratify her natural curiosity as to her predecessor, Jane Butler Washington, and her possessions as mistress of Augustine Washington's home for 13 years. In inventorying the contents of closets, storeroom, and shelves she came across some books, among them a copy of Matthew Hale's *Contemplations, Moral and Divine*. On the flyleaf she read the name of the first wife, "Jane Washington," and at once wrote beneath it "and Mary Washington." This book she put among her own treasures, read it and studied it while life lasted. From it she continued the teachings of her stepsons that their mother had begun, and when her children came along they, too, were trained in its precepts. No woman of ignorance could have found pleasure and benefit in Matthew Hale's *Contemplations*. Her constant use of this book is a proof of the high type of mentality and culture of the woman Augustine Washington selected to be his second wife and to help him rear his children.

It was at Bridges Creek that little George Washington, blue-eyed and sandy haired, first saw the light of day on February 22, 1732. Within a few weeks after his birth his proud parents took him, on April 3, 1732, to visit some relatives, during which visit he was christened according to the observances of the Episcopal Church, of which his parents were members. For this important ceremony his mother had prepared a lovely christening robe of creamy brocade, silk lined with a soft rose pink of finest quality. He was well supplied with godparents, his father's sister, Mrs. Mildred Gregory, being his godmother, and Mr. Beverly Whiting and Capt. Christopher Brooks his godfathers. It is said they all three presented the babe with silver cups. None of them dreamed of the fame that was one day to crown the life work of the chubby babe they had sponsored, who was named for his mother's beloved guardian, George Eskridge. The robe and the silver bowl used as a font are still in existence and may be seen in the National Museum at Washington.

Midst the busy life of a plantation with its frequent visitors, in a family of many relatives, some of them close neighbors, the first three years of George Washington's life was spent. Meanwhile, George's sister Betty was born, in 1733, and Captain Washington believing the location to be unhealthy, decided to move his family to the Epsewasson plantation, also known as Little Hunting Creek farm. This was part of the tract of 1,000 acres granted to Col. John Washington, the immigrant, and his friend Nicholas Spencer, by Lord Culpeper, for their efforts in colonization. It is believed that Captain Augustine built his house on the site now occupied by the Mount Vernon Mansion. On this plantation George and Betty romped and grew sturdy and strong, with their mother giving some time each day to their education. Finally their father became concerned about their schooling, and on one of his trips to England he brought back, among a batch of servants, a white man of education, believed to be a political exile. Upon his shoulders was placed the duty of the first real schooling of the Washington children. This man's name was William Grove, which later was lost in the nickname "Hobby." As neither the big genial Captain Washington nor his wife kept any diaries or journals of their daily lives, and as but few letters were written, much of the detail of the life of this family which has come to be so important to people of the United States has been lost to record. However, parish records have helped to fix the time of the migrations of the Washington family. These show that Captain Washington was interested in the appointment of a rector and that he attended vestry meetings in Truro parish during 1736 and 1737, and that he did not do so after the latter year. Through old letters come faint glimpses of the proud young mother riding beside her little

son on his pony, and her great pride when he became old enough to ride without her hand on his bridle.

Meanwhile, Augustine Washington had purchased a farm on the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg, in Stafford County, about a mile below Falmouth. Here the family moved when George was about 7 years of age. Here Augustine Washington died in 1743, when George Washington, the eldest of a group of five, was but 11 years old, and Mary Washington was left to rear five children with much more land than cash. These were the days when Mary Washington, still under 36, found strength and great solace in her lifetime habit of rising at dawn to spend the first hour of her day in silent thought and prayer to prepare herself for the family worship and the day's events. With the death of the father, she required George to conduct family prayers and say grace at the table. George Washington Parke Custis, although too young to have remembered very much of her or to have formed his own opinion of her high character, lived in the home of the General from infancy and was fully acquainted with her life.

Of her, he has written:

"Bred in those domestic and independent habits which graced the Virginia Matrons in the old days, this lady by the death of her husband, became involved in the cares of a young family, at a period when these responsibilities seem more especially to claim the aid and control of the stronger sex; and it was left for this remarkable woman, by a method most rare, by an education and discipline the most peculiar and imposing, to form in the youth time of her son those great and essential qualities which led him on to the glories of his after life. If the school savored more of the Spartan than the Persian character, it was a fitter one in which to form a hero, destined to be the ornament of the time in which he flourished, and a standard of excellence for ages yet to come.

"The Home of Mrs. Washington, of which she was always mistress, was a pattern of order. There the levity and indulgence common to youth, was tempered by a deference and a well regulated restraint which, while it neither suppressed nor condemned any rational enjoyment usual in the spring time of life, prescribed those enjoyments within the bounds of moderation and propriety. Thus the chief was taught the duty of obedience, which prepared him to command. The matron held in reserve an authority, which never departed from her, not even when her son had become the most illustrious of men. It seemed to say, 'I am your mother, the being who gave you life, the guide who directed your steps when they needed the guidance of age and wisdom.' Nor did the chief dissent from the truths, but to the last moments of his venerable parent, yielded to her will the most dutiful and implicit obedience."

"A lady of high breeding, and high courage, Mary Washington, according to Custis was just exactly the type of woman one would expect the mother of the great First President to be—plain, dignified, sincere, strong in the possession of the homely and home-like virtues, absolutely devoid of vanity and ostentation without frivolity of feminine captiousness, reticent to a degree and so free from self-consciousness, she was a thoroughbred lady in her unpretentious homespun and as much at ease as though it were the purple and ermine of royalty. No hysterical excitement ever carried her out of the bounds of her reserves. Though apparently endowed with equability of temperament, Mary Washington's nature glowed with a suppressed fervor which transmitted itself to her son and in him became power for endurance, passion for command, ambition to do and to dare in the Colonial wars, spontaneous assumption of leadership and the natural and easy command of men. This suppressed fire, force or energy or whatever it may be termed was felt by everybody who contacted either George Washington or his stately mother.

"Such, were the domestic influences under which the mind of Washington was formed; and that he not only profited by, but fully appreciated, their excellence and the character of his mother, his behavior toward her at all times testified."

He inherited from his mother not only her features but strong self-reliance, a courage that could endure long continued suspense, bear the weight of great responsibility, and endure unpopularity and misrepresentation without shrinking. She had great executive ability, supreme power of awing and governing others.

So strong was the influence of her training that all of her children respected her decisions and obeyed her commands. Against her veto there was no appeal. When she changed her original decision and vetoed the plan for George to go to sea, he accepted her right to order his life and settled himself back into his study routine. Thereby he was prevented from entering a calling in which the opportunity of distinction was very small.

Under the heavy responsibility of her young family, the duty of training them, getting them educated, and managing their resources to furnish an income for their support developed in Mrs. Washington a certain reserve dignity and an austerity of manner that frequently awed those of her own family. This is expressed in the words of Lawrence Washington, of Chotank, who said:

"I was often there [at the Washington home] with George, his playmate, schoolmate, and young man's companion. Of the mother I was ten times more afraid than I ever was of my own parents. She awed me in the midst of her kindness, for she was, indeed, truly kind. I have often been present with her sons, proper tall fellows too, and we were all as mute as mice; and even now, when time has whitened my locks, and I am the grandparent of a second generation, I could not behold that remarkable woman without feelings it is impossible to describe. Whoever has seen that awe-inspiring air and manner so characteristic in the Father of his Country, will remember the matron as she appeared when the presiding genius of her well-ordered household, commanding and being obeyed."

Mary Washington's family consisted of six children, four sons and two daughters—George, Elizabeth, Samuel, John Augustine, Charles, and Mildred, the last of whom lived only 14 months. These children addressed her as "Honored Madam," after the formal fashion of the times.

However, beneath her austerity of manner Mary Washington was a loving and true mother. She devoted her life to her family. Both history and tradition have recorded little stories of boyish pranks of George Washington, chiefly in pursuit of adventure such as might be true of any boy of high spirits and love of the open. In these matters Mary Washington seemed unusually wise and farseeing, for she put aside her mother impulse to forget the incident and secured from her boy his own story. She invariably forgave the act because he told her the straight forward truth. Thus she fostered the code of honor which his father first instilled in his children.

Brought up under such high principles it was but natural that he should rise through positions of importance to the highest leadership. This his mother accepted as a matter of course and simply a part of his duty. He had been earning his living since he was 16, but he continued to defer to his mother's judgment and wishes regarding his affairs until they came to an issue on his military service. Mrs. Washington was opposed to George's joining the Braddock expedition. She was not anxious for him to be in the military service.

Her anxiety over his safety was very keen when he went with Braddock; distances were great, means of communication difficult, so that it was with deep thankfulness that she received a letter from him telling her of his safety and miraculous escapes. She hoped this would be the end of his war service and when she learned that her son was about to go on another expedition she drove to Mount Vernon to try to induce him to give up the idea altogether. Through her visit he did not give her his answer. He deliberated for several days and after her return to her home she received a letter saying:

"Honored Madam: If it is within my power to avoid going to the Ohio again, I shall; but if the command is pressed upon me, by the general voice



of the country, and offered upon such terms as cannot be objected against, it would reflect dishonor upon me to refuse; and *that*, I am sure, must or *ought* to give you greater uneasiness; than my going in an honorable command, for upon no other terms I will accept of it."

Very human in her reactions, she was delighted over her marriage and according to family legends sent gifts and good wishes to Martha and was happy when the bridal pair stopped to visit her and Mrs. Fielding Lewis en route to establish themselves at Mount Vernon. In mother fashion she felt sure that a wife would "keep George at home."

## MARY BALL WASHINGTON IN LATER LIFE

Before the opening of the Revolutionary War Mrs. Mary Washington enjoyed living upon her farm on the Rappahannock. Her son George had given her a comfortable low-swung carriage or open chaise with good horses and the best of trappings. According to family tradition her one man servant, neatly liveried, served as coachman and sat stiffly in his place. This outfit she used on daily drives to see her property, give directions about her crops, and to visit her relatives and friends. For the charity and church work with which she filled her time she wore in summer a dark straw hat with broad brim and low crown, tied beneath her chin with black strings. In the winter she wore a warm hood and wrapped herself in the handsome purple cloth cloak lined with silk shag, also a gift from her son, George. (This is mentioned in the bequests in her will.) From the farm she always brought a jug of the good water from her well.

Her brother was a well-to-do lawyer in London and sent her good advice and doubtless handsome presents.

Washington wrote in 1781: "A year or two before I left Virginia (to make her latter days comfortable and free from care) I did, at her request, but at my own expense, purchase a commodious house, garden and Lotts (of her own choosing) in Fredericksburg. . . ." This house was near that of her son-in-law, Fielding Lewis, which as well as her house is still standing and known as Kenmore. This statement contradicts the tradition that she was persuaded to move on the outbreak of war.

She was in the midst of all the social activity of the little place. She was godmother to most of Betty Lewis' 11 children, 6 of whom survived childhood, as well as so sponsoring other grandchildren and the infants of various relatives and close friends. Her handsome black brocade silk was worn over a satin petticoat on all such important occasions, and this was rather frequently, between the weddings, christenings, church attendance, sick visiting, charity, and relief work, in all of which she took an active part. She kept herself from the pangs of loneliness by being always busy at something. The frequent visits of children and grandchildren helped to liven the days for her.

After her son entered the great struggle for independence she spent more and more time on the big boulder close to her little cottage, in silent meditation and prayer, with her Bible and Matthew Hale's *Contemplations*.

When the news came of the successful crossing of the Delaware and the victory of December 26, 1776, her friends and neighbors rushed to felicitate her. She received them with placid calmness and expressed her pleasure at the brightening prospects of her native land and received the praises of the Commander, her son, with due maternal pride.

During the troubled war days Mrs. Mary Washington knitted constantly, making garments for the soldiers. When the news was bad, to keep her own faith strong she would often say (according to family legends): "The mothers and wives of brave men must be brave women." One day when the tidings brought a cry of despair from Mrs. Lewis with four sons in the service of their country, it is said her mother murmured: "The sister of the Commanding General must be an example of fortitude and faith."

Whatever news the messengers brought, good or bad, Mary Washington held fast to her calmness and serenity and often was said to have quietly asserted: "George is apt to succeed in anything he undertakes. He was always a good boy."

She did not see her son during the war until 1781. As he, accompanied by Rochambeau, passed through Fredericksburg on the way to the Yorktown campaign, presumably she saw him then. After the surrender of Cornwallis, which his mother is said to have welcomed reverently as a harbinger of peace and independence, General George Washington went to Eltham and stood in sorrow at the deathbed of his stepson, John Parke Custis, and then hastened northward to Philadelphia by way of Fredericksburg and Mount Vernon. According to the traditional account of the stay at the home of his mother and sister, Betty Lewis, the Yorktown victor was accompanied by various American and French officers whom he had the honor of presenting to his mother at a reception given by the town to celebrate the great event.

Who the officers were with the General, especially the French ones, is not known. Lafayette, d'Estaing and Rochambeau are all mentioned in this tradition but none of them could have been there. This event has become mixed with a later one. After General Washington's surrender of his commission at Annapolis, he reached Mount Vernon in time for Christmas and was stormbound there until February. According to the newspaper accounts he arrived at Fredericksburg February 12, 1784, "on a visit to his ancient and amiable parent," when "with very mark of heart-felt gladness, the Body Corporate, the next day waited on his Excellency" with an address to which he replied. On the 14th a "public dinner was provided" at the coffee house, and "on the evening, an elegant ball was given at the Town Hall, . . . at twelve o'clock the General withdrew; and the next day left this place for Chatham, on his return to Mount Vernon." This was Fredericksburg's "peace ball," which coincided closely with General Washington's birthday according to the old style, not entirely superseded.

Traditional accounts are given of Lafayette's visit in 1784 to Fredericksburg expressly to pay his respects to the mother of his beloved chief. Piloted by one of her grandchildren, he found her in her garden busily working. Without embarrassment at being caught unawares, she greeted him, and, turning toward the house, said: "I can make you welcome to my poor home without the parade of changing my dress." 'Tis said her maid served spiced gingerbread and homemade wine. The marquis asked her blessing on his departure, and with a sweet graciousness she gave it.

An accidental blow in the breast, unnoticed at the time, developed into a cancer, considered incurable in her day, when surgery was crude. For several years she suffered greatly. When General Washington received the notification of his election to the Presidency he at once went to Fredericksburg on horseback to see his mother, as he had to leave at once for New York. He found her greatly altered by the suffering and progress of her affliction. In telling her of his plans of hastening back to Virginia as soon as his new duties would permit, she told him he would see her no more; that through age and disease she could not be long for this world. She urged him to hasten on to fulfill the high destinies which heaven appeared to have intended for him, and gave him her blessing.

Memories and the sorrow, of what he knew to be their farewell, for a moment submerged all other thoughts. She died on August 25, 1789, at the age of 81. President Washington was unable to attend her funeral. Over her simple grave, many years later, a public monument was erected in grateful remembrance. It bears the inscription "Mary the Mother of Washington." Her greatest tribute lies in the immortal fame of her son, who never failed to honor and revere the maternal hand that led him to manhood. He is accredited with saying that to his mother he owed all of his moral, intellectual, and physical training, and to her he also gave credit for all of his achievements and successes.

Mary Ball Washington's will, in its methodical brevity, is worthy of study. None will doubt that

with many other of his mother's qualities and characteristics, General Washington also inherited his mother's love of order and system.

The following is a copy of the will of the mother of George Washington, as registered in the clerk's office at Fredericksburg, Va.:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Mary Washington, of Fredericksburg, in the county of Spotsylvania, being in good health, but calling to mind the uncertainty of this life, and willing to dispose of my worldly estate, do make and publish this, my last will, recommending my soul into the hands of my Creator, hoping for a remission of all my sins through the merits and meditations of Jesus Christ, the Saviour of mankind; I dispose of my worldly estate as follows:—

"Imprimis. I give, to my son, General George Washington, all my land in Accokeek Run, in the county of Stafford, and also my negro boy, George, to him and his heirs forever. Also my best bed, bedstead and Virginia cloth curtains (the same that stands in my best bedroom) my quilted blue-and-white quilt, and my best dressing-glass.

"Item. I give and devise to my son, Charles Washington, my negro man, Tom, to him and his assigns forever.

"Item. I give and devise to my daughter, Betty Lewis, my phaeton, and my bay horse.

"Item. I give and devise to my daughter-in-law, Hannah Washington, my purple cloth coat lined with shag.

"Item. I give and devise to my grandson, Corbin Washington, my negro wench, old Bet, my riding chair and two black horses, to him and his assigns forever.

"Item. I give and devise to my grandson, Fielding Lewis, my negro man, Frederick, to him and his assigns forever; also eight silver tablepoons, half of my crockery ware and the blue-and-white tea china with bookcase, oval table, one bedstead, one pair sheets, one pair blankets and white cotton counterpane, two table cloths, six red leather chairs, half my pewter and one half of my iron kitchen furniture.

"Item. I give and devise to my grandson, Lawrence Lewis, my negro wench, Lydia, to him and his assigns forever.

"Item. I give and devise to my granddaughter, Bettie Carter, my negro woman, little Bet, and her future increase, to her and her assigns forever; also my largest looking glass, my walnut writing desk, with drawers, a square dining table, one bed, bedstead, bolster, one pillow, one blanket and pair of sheets, white Virginia cloth counterpane and purple curtains, my red-and-white tea china, teaspoons, and the other half of my pewter, crockery ware, and the remainder of my iron kitchen furniture.

"Item. I give to my grandson George Washington, my next best dressing glass, one bed, bedstead, bolster, one pillow, one pair sheets, one blanket and counterpane.

"Item. I devise all my wearing apparel to be equally divided between my granddaughters, Bettie Carter, Fannie Ball, and Milly Washington, but should my daughter, Betty Lewis, fancy any one or two or three articles, she is to have them before a division thereof.

"Lastly. I nominate and appoint my said son, General George Washington, executor of this my will, and as I owe few or no debts, I direct my executor to give no security nor to appraise my estate, but desire the same may be allotted my devisees, with as little trouble and delay as may be, desiring their acceptance thereof as all the token I now have to give them of my love for them.

"In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 20th day of May, 1788.

"MARY WASHINGTON.

"Witness: John Ferneyhough.

"Signed, sealed and published in our presence, and signed by us in the presence of the said Mary Washington, and at her desire.

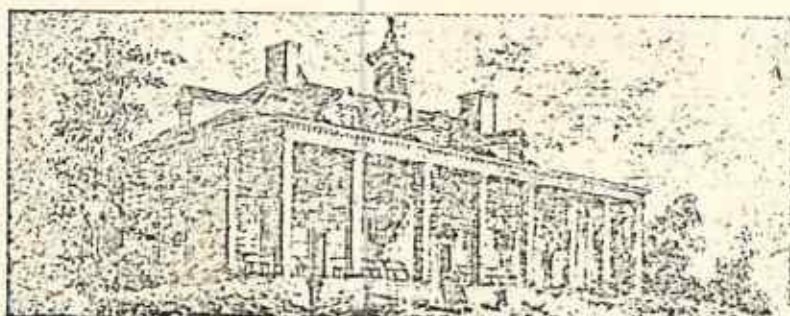
"J. MERCER

"JOSEPH WALKER."



## MEMORIAL PAGE

### Composite Recital of Careers of George Washington and Abraham Lincoln



*George Washington's Home at Mount Vernon*

**GEORGE WASHINGTON**, first President of the United States of America—from 1789 to 1796—was born 1732 and died 1799 in Virginia. As soldier and statesman he excelled and was commander-in-chief of the army in the Revolutionary War. Said to be the greatest American figure of the 18th Century, he held a seat in the Virginia House of Burgesses and was a member of both the first and second Continental Congresses.

He was of established royal pedigree and was a descendant of Magna Charta Sureties and of King John as well. He married Martha Dandridge Custis (1732-1802). They are both buried at Mount Vernon. In his life he made several splendid addresses; among them his Farewell Address in 1796 which ranks with Lincoln's at Gettysburg as one of the greatest speeches of all time. The following is an excerpt from the Farewell Address: "... Be Americans. Let there be no sectionalism... Beware of the baneful effects of party spirit... Observe honor and justice and good faith toward all nations... Be independent politically of all... be Americans and be true to yourselves."

**ABRAHAM LINCOLN**, sixteenth President of the United States of America—from 1861 to 1865—was born 1809, in Illinois, and died at Washington on April 15, 1865. He married Mary Todd (1818-1882). Called the real Saviour of the Union, he was a lawyer, senator and member of the state legislature. Witty, forceful and foresighted, he was also generous, understanding and warm-hearted. He, too, is of royal ancestry and descendants in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Illinois and Virginia are alive today. He knew extreme poverty and moderate comfort, but never forgot those early years in Illinois, when success came.

Lincoln's public life and the fine spirit with which he approached all tasks may be summed up in the excerpt which follows from one of his many addresses. It would also seem to have a significance in view of conditions today: "... With malice toward none with charity for all... with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in... to do all which may achieve and cherish a lasting peace among ourselves and all nations."



*Abraham Lincoln's Home in Springfield, Illinois*

*NOTE: A memorial page is a summary of genealogical, biographical and historical data concerning persons and places mentioned in pedigrees. Type, 11-pt. Tuscan.*



ter Martha, "but the violence of his emotion, when almost by stealth I entered his room at night, to this day I dare not trust myself to describe."

Jefferson was so devastated by his wife's death that he never married again. He spent months afterward riding over his lands accompanied by his elder daughter, who remained an emotional support to him for the rest of his life. He did not begin to recover from his loss until 1787 when he was in Paris as ambassador. There he met Maria Cosway, a famous London beauty and the wife of a famous London philanderer. She kept him company on day-long Paris rambles until she returned to London with her husband. Also at that time Jefferson probably formed what is thought to have become a lifelong liaison with a teen-aged mulatto household slave, Sally Hemings, a half-sister to his wife whose father, John Wayles, had taken Sally's mother as his mistress. During Jefferson's years in Paris, according to Sally Hemings' third son, Madison, "my mother became Mr. Jefferson's concubine, and when he was called home she was enceinte by him." Jefferson very likely fathered other children by Sally Hemings as well.

Jefferson returned to Monticello from Paris and continued perfecting his house, a task interrupted only by his two terms in the White House, 1801 to 1809. He was everything from architect to household gadgeteer, and his many devices are still in perfect working order at Monticello—including a huge seven-day clock over the front door and double drawing-room doors that open simultaneously at the touch of a hand. At Monticello and at the White House, he entertained with the perfect European tastes he had cultivated, and his daughters were often in attendance with their families.

Jefferson's years of retirement were nearly as happy as the years of his marriage. His house was full of guests, and his household, with two daughters and their families in residence, was full of his grandchildren. A guest at that time described a summer evening after dinner: "He gave the word for starting and away they flew; the course round this back lawn was a quarter of a mile, the little girls were much tired by the time they returned to the spot from which they started and came panting and out of breath to throw themselves into their grandfather's arms, which were open to receive them. . . . They now called on him to run with them. . . ." At 67, full of love and liveliness, the author of the Declaration of Independence joined them in a race. □

---

*Joseph Gribbins is a magazine editor and author of "A Connoisseur's Guide to Junk" in the March AH.*



## GEORGE WASHINGTON (AND OTHERS) SLEPT HERE

Although our Founding Fathers all loved hearth and home, their hearts were not always where their slippers were.

**G**eorge Washington, master of Mount Vernon, breakfasted modestly on tea and Indian cakes with honey before riding out to spend six hours managing his efficient little 2,500-acre world. By seven in the morning, he had spent enough time with his ledgers to know to the pound and the penny how much tobacco and wheat were in the ground and in the barns, what feed there was for his horses and cattle, how much wood had been cut, how many Potomac fish were caught and salted down, what goods were to be ordered from his London agent.

George Washington was the most domestic of the men we have come to call the Founding Fathers—a planter, a warm stepfather to his two adopted children, a generous host to an endless stream of visitors. Uncomplicated and supremely capable, he had made a reputation as a soldier and surveyor on the frontier, then returned to marry the most eligible widow in Virginia and settle down to a happy 16 years of caring for his own and Martha's holdings before he reluctantly took command of a revolution that was a doubtful proposition until he made it otherwise. After he had gained the glory of victory and the esteem of literally the entire civilized world, he had to suffer through two terms as President before he could go home at last to the little country kingdom that was the only one he had ever cared to rule.

On becoming President, Washington and the First Lady assumed the status of royalty in residence at New York and Philadelphia, and hated it. Martha was moved to write to a friend that "when I was younger I should probably have enjoyed the gaieties of life as much as most persons of my age; but I have long since placed all the prospects of my worldly happiness in the enjoyments of the fireside at Mount Vernon. . . ."

In the spring of 1797 they returned to their beloved Mount Vernon, and Washington took up the life of a gentleman farmer and family man (Martha had brought her widowed daughter-in-law and her two grandchildren to live at Mount Vernon when her son died) as though nothing had changed.

But things had changed. The Wash-

ingtons were never alone: Visitors, from Lafayette to total strangers, came constantly. Good-natured and modest, George and Martha coped, but George went up to bed at nine whatever revels were taking place around his table. The farm came first. In 1798, the year before he died, the Father of his Country wrote to his friend and former secretary Tobias Lear: "I am alone at present, and shall be glad to see you this evening. Unless someone pops in unexpectedly, Mrs. Washington & myself will do what I believe had not been done within the last twenty years by us—that is, to sit down to dinner by ourselves."

Benjamin Franklin's home life was a far cry from the tranquillity of Mount Vernon. In his famous *Autobiography*, Franklin wrote of the somewhat muddled marital circumstances of his bride-to-be, Deborah Read, whose first husband had deserted her. But he neglected to mention that his marriage in 1730 was a common-law union and that early the following year someone was to bear him an illegitimate son. Whether it was Deborah or a girl named Barbara, who came into the Franklin household as a servant, will never be known. It is likely, although typically obscure, that Ben had affairs throughout his life. He certainly tried.

Franklin went to London in the summer of 1757 as representative of the troubled Colonies, and he spent most of the rest of his life in Europe. Periodically, in his replies to his wife's letters, he urged her to pay no attention to malicious gossip about him of an unspecified sort.

When he went to France as ambassador in late 1776, he was at the height of his powers as a scientist, politician and wit. He may or may not have been at the height of his powers as a roué, but in Louis XVI's France he enjoyed himself enormously. Now a widower, he spent considerable time with Madame d'Hardancourt Brillion, the wife of one of his neighbors, and he wrote her a series of love letters.

He also saw much of the widow of the philosopher Claude Arien Helvétius, to whom he proposed marriage. She declined, and he responded with a brilliant letter describing a dream he had of meeting Helvétius in heaven and be-

ing introduced to the new Madame Helvétius who was none other than the late Mrs. Franklin.

Thomas Jefferson, despite his dalliances, was never the ladies' man Franklin appeared to be. Like George Washington, Jefferson was a gentleman farmer from Virginia. He built and planted Monticello with a fervor that was the equal of Washington's, and he kept incredibly detailed records. But his ideas about plantations—and indeed, about life—were more complex than Washington's. Jefferson was an intellectual and a dreamer who equated the life of a farmer with a life of virtue, a thought allied to Rousseau's nobility of the natural. He lived at Monticello and Paris and in the White House, but he really lived all his life in his own head.

In 1770 he met Martha Skelton, a widow at 19 and a woman praised to him by one of his friends as having "all that sprightliness and sensibility which promises to insure you the greatest happiness mortals are capable of enjoying."

They were married on January 1, 1772 and as Jefferson's elder daughter Martha later told the story: "They left The Forest after a fall of snow, light then, but increasing in depth as they advanced up the country. They were finally obliged to quit the carriage and proceed on horseback . . . to pursue their way through a mountain track rather than a road, in which the snow lay from eighteen inches to two feet deep, having eight miles to go before reaching Monticello. They arrived late at night, the fires all out and the servants retired to their own houses for the night." The newlyweds settled down before a great fire in one of the outbuildings—there was no main house yet—and Jefferson is said to have brought out a bottle of wine he had hidden behind some books.

This romantic beginning was prophetic of their 10 years of marriage. They lived happily at Monticello, and Martha gave birth to two daughters. Four other children died in infancy and the last, born May 8, 1782, fatally impaired her health. When Martha died on September 6, Jefferson collapsed from grief. "The scene that followed I did not witness," recalled his daugh-





Live in the elegance of an 18th-century James River manor house created for spacious contemporary living. Lavish details of its 3,000 square feet—comprising 4 bedrooms, 3 bathrooms, "lavern" kitchen, dining room and dramatic fireplaces—are incorporated in a complete set of building plans plus a materials list that can be yours for only \$20.00.

Paneled fireplace and Williamsburg mantel dominate living room.

Formal dining room has rich traditional accents.





# MARY WASHINGTON

## "The Mother of the Hero"

By MARY ORMSBEE WHITTON  
*Pound Ridge, New York*

FOR millions of Americans, the name of Mary Washington brings instant identification as the mother her famous son. Yet for most of those millions, information stops right there. Few attempt to pierce the mists of time to arrive at any real acquaintance with this famous, but still largely unknown woman.

Long-past generations provided a tomb for her in Fredericksburg, Virginia, and the memorial house where she lived out her later years, for the "Widow Washington" was a human part of eighteenth century Virginia. But she was no mere stereotype of colonial virtues, rather the type of woman who in fiction would make a matriarchal protagonist.

Why such long delay in filling out this neglected corner of American biography? One answer is that Mary Washington died while our first President was striving to hold the new republic together, and to build it into a going concern. The best brains of the country were busy making history, not writing about it. So it was not until 1834 that Jared Sparks produced his scholar's account of George Washington. Interest in "the mother of the hero" came still later, when in 1850 Mary Washington was included in Elizabeth Ellet's "Women of the American Revolution."

By that date, glorification of American motherhood had become the fashion, and Mrs. Ellet re-created her "mother of the hero" in that mode. Meanwhile source material remained untouched in colonial archives until traced by researchers of the last decade. Thus today, we can know more about Mary Washington than did the citizens of Fredericksburg when they raised her tomb there in 1833.

The Mary Washington story emerges from the background of Virginia, not from the mannered scene of Tidewater aristocracy but among the realities of those up-country counties, where Augustine Washington founded his family's fortune. It was that demanding countryside that shaped "the mother of the hero."

In the early eighteenth century, beyond Tidewater's tobacco economy, there was pioneering enterprise of a newer type, made up largely of English small farmers, artisans and younger sons, all land-hungry. Their second generation ranked as gentry, though not on a par with older Tidewater families. Their newer houses lacked Tidewater elegance but told of acquired comfort and abundance.

An important figure was the white indentured servant, working out his passage-money, often to become his employer's overseer. Here, too, natural waterways were of prime importance, the rivers and deep creeks that brought sailing craft to a successful landowner's own dock. That was the usual pattern of Virginia's eighteenth century expansion. The Ball plantation lay along Corotoman Creek, while the lands of Augustine Washington bordered on the Rappahannock. Country squires ate heartily, but there was no postal service, and travel was usually by boat or by horse. Here family ties were strong, strong enough to stand the strain of much marrying and re-marrying, for by today's standards, the life-span was short. Surviving partners seldom went mateless long when widows needed husbands to manage their dower acres; or widowers needed someone to bring up their young children.

Such then was the background for both Mary Ball and her husband, Augustine Washington.

In Virginia, the Balls dated from 1657 when William Ball, an English attorney, took up land along Corotoman Creek, to become a successful farmer and trader there. This William Ball's son, Joseph, was born in England in 1649, but lived out his life in Virginia where he was twice married. By his first wife, he had five daughters and one son. Then he remarried, and here we meet Mary Ball's mother, herself a widow with five children when she married Joseph Ball. On family papers, the Widow Johnson made her mark. Such illiteracy was common among those early plantation ladies, who had little chance





## *From the President General*

DEAR MEMBERS:

February, designated as American History Month for the past several years, has a particular significance far beyond just a passive celebration with flags, car stickers and window displays. February is not only the birth month of two of our greatest Presidents, but its designation as American History Month was based on the importance of a knowledge of American history to all United States citizens.

The history of this country and its great heritage of freedom and liberty must surely be regarded as among the most important subjects to be taught to our young people in their schools and colleges. The history of the land of one's birth or adoption is the stimulus which creates pride of citizenship, patriotism and love for one's country. Without these and a knowledge of the part our national heroes played in the building of this great nation, America would mean nothing more to its citizens than just another place in which to live.

Patriotic and appropriate observance of American History Month will go a long way toward making the public aware of the value of the title of United States Citizen.

As a patriotic organization, it is imperative that all Chapters and Daughters of the American Revolution make special efforts to emphasize American History Month. It is also a good time for all Daughters to write their Congressmen and Senators urging them to pass a resolution establishing February as American History Month on a permanent basis.

My best wishes for good health and happiness to all of you.



Most sincerely,

*Betty Newkirk Seimes*

Mrs. Erwin Frees Seimes

President General, NSDAR





*"The Oval Portrait" Supposed to be that of Mary Ball, Mother of George Washington.*

of schooling. It was this unlettered widow who became the mother of Mary Ball, in either 1704 or 1706, the record not being precise on that point.

So Mary Ball's story started in a household of double second marriages. Her birth place was the Ball homestead, described as "a well-to-do plantation on the left bank of the Potomac." Besides being a landowner, Joseph Ball, senior, was a vestryman of Christ Church in Lancaster, which stamped him as gentry. In 1711, he died leaving dowries for all six daughters, his land going to his son Joseph, then at school in England. Apparently all the various step-daughters lived on at the family plantation until marriage should bring them homes of their own, while a "white indentured servant" served as plantation overseer. Thus May Ball's young girlhood was spent in rural abundance, among her own kinfolk.

Of that life, we have her own brief sketch in a letter that she wrote, probably in 1722, to her step-brother Joseph, then a lawyer in a good London firm, where their

correspondence survived in the eighteenth century equivalent of office-files. To step-brother Joseph, Mary reports that although there had been no schoolmaster in the Lancaster neighborhood for four years past, "we now have a young minister living with us . . . who teaches school for his board." A missionary-curate sent over from England, would thus eke out his scanty stipend. Mary Ball continues: "He teaches sister Susie and me, and Carter's boy and two girls. I am now learning pretty fast. This is from your loving sister."

This specimen of penmanship is better spelled than any of Mary Washington's later letters. Doubtless it was a class-room exercise, done under the curate-teacher's watchful eye. One important fact stands out: on that prosperous Lancaster plantation, there had been no tutor since Mary was about twelve.

The next written evidence is a brief description of the young Mary Ball, come down to us in what can be called the Williamsburg fragment, a bit of Americana salvaged





*Mary Ball Washington in Middle Life.*

from a James River mansion after the Civil War. This fragment seems part of a family letter dated "Wms byrg ye 7th of Oct. 1722." It reads:

"Dear Sukey:

Madam Ball of Lancaster and her Sweet Molly have gone Home. Mamma thinks Molly the Comliest Maiden she knows. She is about 16 yrs. old, is taller than me, is very Sensible, Modest and Loving. Her hair is like unto Flax, and her cheeks like May-Blossoms . . ."

At this point, the fragment was torn off, so there is no signature, and no one knows who wrote it. Certainly at sixteen, there was no foreshadowing of that formidable matron who was to become "the mother of the hero." She was then Sweet Molly with flaxen hair and rosy cheeks, loving and modest. Also no one knows why Madam Ball made that journey to Williamsburg, bringing Molly with her. Had the Balls been Tidewater gentry, she might have been introducing her daughter to the colonial capital's social round. But as the Balls were not Tidewater, it is more probable that the trip concerned settlement of the Ball estate, since Madam Ball of Lancaster was soon to re-marry. She had her widow's portion, but she might well lose the family plantation as the Ball step-daughters married themselves out of it. Madam Ball's third husband was Mr. Hewes of Cherry Hill in Westmoreland, an area then much more remote than Lancaster. This move seems to have cut young Mary off from the other Balls, except by letter to step-brother Joseph in London. Of course there was then no postal service in Westmoreland.

But that new far-away security of Cherry Hill proved brief. Step-father Hewes died, leaving the plantation to his widow. Instead of looking for a fourth husband, the

Widow Hewes now undertook the plantation management, undoubtedly with the assistance of her grown-up daughter. Thus Mary Ball had a farm apprenticeship that was to serve her well in later years. Also from this Cherry Hill period dates Mary Ball's life-long fondness for horses.

Then the Widow Hewes died, making her daughter a complete orphan. She would inherit whatever had been her mother's property; but from now on, she would have no family of her own, only a legal guardian, the attorney who had handled Joseph Ball's estate years before, George Eskridge, a lawyer of high repute. To the Eskridge plantation went Mary Ball, a young woman now completely cut off from her own "family connection," a real calamity in Virginia of that time and place. Tradition describes the Eskridge ward as strong and healthy. She had a pleasant voice, and was fond of animals, especially horses. She must have been reasonably content, since she stayed with the Eskridges till she was past twenty-seven; then when her own first son was born, she named him George for her former guardian.

But the fact that Mary Ball did not marry till she was twenty-seven calls for comment. Why had Mary's mother, herself three times married, failed to secure a husband for her daughter? Probably when the Widow Hewes took over the management of Cherry Hill, she needed to keep this one last child with her. In the Eskridge home, Mary Ball met the man she was to marry. Since the bride was past twenty-seven, custom decreed that she must content herself with a widower. So in 1731, Mary Ball became the second wife of Augustine Washington, already blessed with two sons and a daughter.

Now the spot-light of history swings to the Washington family, typical plantation pioneers of eighteenth century Virginia. In this closely-knit family clan, Augustine Washington was admittedly the most enterprising, but none the less liked by his fellow landowners; it is on record that among them he was sometimes called Gus.

For the marriage, there is not even a tradition on which to hang a loop of romance. No one knows where or how the couple met. Augustine Washington may well have known Lawyer Eskridge. Mary Ball, though unschooled in the social graces, had health, energy and self-reliance, qualities that would appeal to Augustine Washington, often away from home for long intervals to push his business affairs.

For a second wife, Mary Ball was an ideal choice. From now on this orphan-ward would be Mrs. Augustine Washington, with a house of her own, and a family to fill it. The first stage of her long pilgrimage into history has been finished; she will now become a documented person.

By all standards of eighteenth century Virginia, this was a happy marriage. First of all, the bride added five strong, healthy children to her husband's home,—four sons and one daughter. Big families were welcome on these plantations, and here there was no heart-breaking roster of those "died in infancy."

Along with her own brood Mary Ball had gained a flourishing clan of Washington kinfolk to replace her lost Ball connection. The home plantation stretched for more than a mile along the Potomac, between Bridge's and Pope's creek. Like all of Augustine's land ventures,



it was prosperous. The house, called *Wakefield*, had outside chimneys at either end, while a long piazza faced the river. Inside were four rooms and a generous attic, which became a family dormitory, with boys in one room, and girls in the other. At *Wakefield*, Mary's three oldest children were born, George on a date the world still remembers, February 22, 1732, N.S. Next came Eliza, known as Betty in the family; then Sam.

Suddenly in November of 1734, the house took fire. Soon *Wakefield* was a complete ruin; few of the household furnishings were saved. There was a hasty removal to the Hunting Creek plantation where some sort of shelter was available. Then the Washingtons moved to land nearly opposite Fredericksburg, with a house; the place was called Ferry Farm. At Ferry Farm on the Rappahannock, Mary Washington's three youngest children were born: John Augustine (August, 1735); Charles in 1737, and Mildred, the youngest in June 1739. This sixth baby was the only frail one of Mary Ball's children, and lived a little more than a year.

Meanwhile, the hard-driving Augustine Washington acquired farm after farm; he was also a sheriff and a churchwarden. A mining venture was to send him to England. His ambitions, apparently, went beyond money, for he took with him his two oldest sons, Lawrence and Augustine, for schooling and polishing in the mother-country. By 1740, both boys were back, Lawrence to become an officer in the Virginia contingent that took part in Admiral Vernon's famous capture of Porto Bello in Panama.

Then the string of good fortune snapped. Augustine Washington, active and vigorous, developed a fatal chill while riding through a storm on plantation affairs. This sudden death must have been a profound shock, but his widow could take little time for mourning. There were her children to comfort, the home to be kept going for them; soon also there would be their inheritances to be cared for, since now she became legally the guardian of her young flock. George, the oldest son, was just past eleven; Charles the youngest, was six. This appointment of Mary Washington by her husband's will spoke unmistakably of his confidence in her and was to shape the rest of her life. She never remarried though that was the custom of the country; she would go down in history as the Widow Washington.

After the manner of that time and place, Augustine Washington had provided well for his large family; a plantation for each of his six sons, to be theirs outright as each reached twenty-one. For Lawrence, the oldest, there was the plantation on the Potomac which was later named Mt. Vernon, in honor of the British admiral. Augustine inherited the Pope's Creek land. George, the oldest son of the second marriage, was to have Ferry Farm, while his three younger brothers were allotted plantations at greater distance. The daughter, Eliza, was dowered, while the widow received her fifth in land, with fringe-benefits in crops and slaves.

The first years of the widow's stewardship went well, with her young family living at Ferry Farm. We can guess that the more distant plantations had overseers trained by the able Augustine; in later years, overseers, good and bad, were to become part of Mary Washington's difficulties.

For the children's education, an "old-field" school-

house was at hand, where a church sexton taught the rudiments. With her own scanty book-learning, the widow apparently considered this adequate. There was no mention of any home-tutor to get someone ready for William and Mary. The Widow Washington had been a country girl and a country woman she remained.

But there was training at Ferry Farm of which Elizabeth Ellet gave a eulogistic account. As a firm believer in the truths of religion, Mary Washington "inculcated strict obedience to its injunctions." Her parental guidance was called "admirable to train the youthful mind to wisdom and virtue. . . . The home in which Mrs. Washington presided was a sanctuary of the domestic virtues. . . . The future Chief was taught the duty of obedience, and was thus prepared to command. The mother's authority never departed from her . . . and she claimed a reverence next that due his Creator."

Outdated as this sounds today, the colonial code always stressed filial obedience. By the church catechism, children were taught their duty towards God and their duty to their neighbor. In the world of Ferry Farm, the Widow Washington would give orders and expect to be obeyed.

Another sketch came later from Lawrence Washington, son of the step-brother "Aussie." This rare description of Ferry Farm was written down some sixty years afterwards. "I was often there with George," Lawrence was to recall. "Of the mother, I was ten times more afraid than I ever was of my own parents. She awed me in the midst of her kindness for indeed, she was truly kind." Such the portrait of Widow Washington before years of command were to fix a sterner image.

In worldly matters, the children's guardian did not concern herself with the great houses of the Potomac

*Robert Edge Pine's Portrait*





region, content with her standing as a country farmer. Yet it was to be good company, not bad, that would provide the disruptive element within her family. Step-son Lawrence Washington, schooled abroad and an officer in the Virginia militia, soon became an accepted visitor among Ferry Farm's grander neighbors. Soon Lawrence became the idol of his step-brother George though his mother saw no need for dancing lessons nor for fine clothes like those worn among the Fairfaxes; opposition to such social ambitions drove George closer to his step-brother.

William Fairfax of "Belvoir" was a cousin of the great Tidewater Fairfax known as the Proprietor. At Belvoir, Lawrence Washington became a suitor for Anne Fairfax, and married her. It was probably her dowry that enabled her young husband to make improvements at Mount Vernon where George was a welcome visitor; through them, he had his introduction to the more gracious living of the older gentry.

Next Lawrence procured a midshipman's appointment for young George, but since he was still under age, his mother's consent must also be obtained. At first Mary Washington was reported as not unfavorable to the idea, but she applied to Joseph Ball in London for advice. Apparently the mother's letter was not clear, since her step-brother thought that a merchantman apprenticeship was in question. That Joseph held inadvisable, and said so strongly.

Whereupon the Widow Washington withdrew whatever consent she had previously indicated. Tradition has it that George was already aboard an English man-of-war in the Potomac, and that he was fetched off it, trunk and all. That may well be an exaggeration, but the fact remains that the boy had counted on his mother's consent, which was now abruptly withdrawn. Legally, Mary Washington was within her rights; she could demand his obedience. At fourteen, George was already taller than his mother, a strong-willed hot-tempered youth who would turn to Lawrence for sympathy. From now on, a widening breach between mother and son can be traced.

At this point young George started his career as a surveyor, an important calling in colonial Virginia. The enterprising Augustine Washington had sometimes done a bit of surveying himself, and the father's instruments were ready for the son's use. To this his mother raised no objection, even when he went into Fredericksburg for further instruction in mathematics. Within a few years, this strong young giant was to become an expert, winning a place on the team that surveyed the immense Fairfax holdings in the Shenandoah Valley, in 1748. Soon the apprentice was an official surveyor for the Culpepper County.

Thus, George, still a minor, was out from under Ferry Farm's authority, and literally earning a man's money, for in upland Virginia, where trade was mostly by barter, the law gave surveyors their fees in cash. But before any new clash of wills developed between mother and son, Lawrence Washington fell into the "decline" that was to cost him his life. George accompanied his idolized step-brother to Barbadoes, but Lawrence came home to die in 1752.

Once more we are confronted with a will; Lawrence and his Fairfax bride had had four children, all dying in infancy. Following colonial practice, the will gave

his widow life usage of Mount Vernon. But beyond this, as Washington property, the estate was allotted to the young step-brother, and in spite of his youth, George was named by Lawrence as his executor. Within six months, his young widow married Colonel George Lee, a second marriage that gave her a home and children who would survive. This opened the way for the young George Washington gradually to take over his step-brother's house and land.

Thus the stage was set for later conflict between the Widow Washington and her oldest son. By law, the Ferry Farm plantation would go to George on his twenty-first birthday. But now concerned with Mount Vernon, George designated Ferry Farm as the family home for George's sister and younger brothers.

However, time would supply the handwriting on the wall: George had attained his majority, a goal that would be reached by Sam in 1755; John Augustine in 1756 and Charles, the youngest, in 1758. Each son would then take over direct management of his inherited plantation; their mother would then be reduced to her widow's fifth.

But now Mary Washington's immediate concern was the forthcoming marriage of her only daughter, Betty, not yet seventeen, was to become the second wife of Fielding Lewis, Fredericksburg's wealthy merchant, and also a family "connection." Did the Widow Washington, herself so late in marrying, urge on the match? Certainly she did not disapprove, for she wrote to Joseph Ball in London, saying bluntly that a tea-chest, silver tongs and six silver tea-spoons would be an acceptable gift for Betty.

Meanwhile at Ferry Farm, year by year, the three younger sons moved towards legal control of the plantations left them by their father's will. Apparently, the widow then had some idea of relinquishing Ferry Farm to her oldest son, for she wrote to Joseph Ball asking for stone and timber from his properties to build a house on her own "dower" land. But Joseph explained that his land did not have such material, and the projected dower-house never materialized. But the friendship between step-brother and sister remained undiminished.

But now European world politics would intrude on Mary Washington's family for the year 1754 brought opening moves of the "French and Indian war," as old school text-books called it. In this, George Washington had his frontier soldiering, returning as a militia captain.

But soon the Seven Years War was on in earnest, and at twenty-three, George Washington was named an aide to the ill-fated Braddock. The army's setting-out from Winchester brought a letter from the oldest son to his mother. It began "Honored Madam," and told her that they would not be marching till the end of the month. "As we have met with nothing worth relating, I shall only beg my love to my brothers and sisters, and compliments to friends. . . ." "I am, Honored Madam, your most dutiful and obedient son." Already that son had adopted the formal language of the older aristocracy.

No American forgets the lethal termination of Braddock's campaign. Also that the one person to emerge from that debacle with enhanced reputation was the young colonel of Virginia's militia. He wrote to his mother assuring her of his safety, but on his return from the shambles, George went to Mount Vernon.



Soon rumor reached the Widow Washington that a second "western invasion" was being organized in which her son was offered promotion. Then Mary Washington went directly to Mount Vernon to protest George's re-joining the army. But she reached Mount Vernon only to learn that George was already on his way to Williamsburg, leaving his plantation in charge of his younger brother, John Augustine—Jack in the family. He transmitted his mother's alarm to George. This produced a second formal letter.

"Honored Madam:

If it be in the my power to avoid going to the Ohio again, I shall, but if a command is pressed on me". . . he would make no promise. . . But he did suggest that she visit Jack at Mount Vernon.

So Mary Washington was left to deal with home difficulties as best she might. George was off with the army; Sam had come into his inheritance and Jack was at Mount Vernon. Only Charles the youngest, was left to help her. In a letter to Joseph Ball in London, she calls it a time of "great Trouble." Besides loss of the lands and services of two sons, she may well also have lost the overseers trained years before by Augustine Washington. Were there crop failures or did the discontent among Virginian plantation-slaves spread to her servants? We only know that for her, the war meant "great Trouble," while nearby in Fredericksburg, Betty's merchant husband began building a fine mansion, later known as *Kenmore*. The oldest son's campaigning was to end with honor and his happy marriage with the young Widow Custis. But Mary Washington at Ferry Farm could not foresee that; she could only cling to her young son and to Ferry Farm, that had been her home for more than twenty years.

But Charles was not willing to wait for his majority. He announced his wish to marry and to take over his property. A family council was summoned, and the early marriage won. Thus Mary Washington lost her last son, although Ferry Farm remained nominally hers as the family home. And there the Widow Washington would remain in spite of diminished acreage.

At this juncture, we have two letters of hers written to her step-brother in England. Here the news was good, for Joseph was planning to return to Virginia for retirement. "I should be proud to see you," her reply began forthrightly. "I have known a great deal of trouble since I see you; there were no end to my Trouble while George was in the army but he has given it up pray give my kind Love to my sister and Coz." (Joseph Ball's English wife and daughter.) Joseph Ball had previously visited Ferry Farm when land-business brought him to Virginia. Now Ferry Farm, so very empty, would be waiting for him. Her welcome-reply was brief, as were all of Mary Washington's letters, but family affection is clearly evident.

Another letter, dated July 1760, open with an apology for delay in answering: "but as I don't ship tobacco, the Captains never call on me so that I never know when tha comes or when tha goes." With reduced land, the Widow Washington no longer had tobacco for sale. Her phrase "tha comes or when tha goes" was old-style but the Widow Washington still used it, just as she kept to her own country standards of living. But sadly Joseph Ball did not live to carry out his intended retirement in Virginia, and Mary Washington still held on alone at

Ferry Farm. George, the oldest son, recognized his obligation by contributing the produce of Ferry Farm to cke out that of his mother's dower-plantation, Deep Run, although "surpluses" should go to George. All debits due are registered in scattered entries in his account books. Thus we know that when, after Braddock's defeat, the oldest son did reach Ferry Farm, his mother borrowed forty shillings from him.

But the question arises: Why did this woman, selected by an able husband to take charge of large farm properties for his heirs, now slide into mismanagement? For one thing, the mother was now dependent on such overseers as she could get. During the war years, when German farmers crossed into Virginia from threatened Pennsylvania, Mary Washington wrote to her son to get her "a German." Throughout all Virginia, life had become more difficult for small independent farmers; only big estates remained profitable, such as the Custis lands now managed by George for Martha's own children, while he turned Mount Vernon into "a gentlemen's seat."

So it was in adverse circumstances that Mary Washington held out at Ferry Farm, an empty nest from which the young birds had flown. There we see her tenacity, the prime characteristic of her later life. Yet that tenacity of hers means something to all Americans for it was passed down to her oldest son. As commander of the hard-pressed Continental army, George would prove himself a man of almost unbelievable tenacity; without it, there would have been no victory in 1781.

George Washington's happy marriage at the end of his army-duty gave his mother almost another decade in her own home. Now engrossed with administering the Custis property and improving Mount Vernon, the oldest son still made occasional visits to Ferry Farm and had reports from his overseers. Those "surpluses" failed to materialize; his mother's book-keeping was confused. But still the Widow Washington went her own way, managing or mis-managing, as the case might be.

Not till December, 1770 was any change foreshadowed. Then, after a visit to Ferry Farm, George began buying house-lots in Fredericksburg. By September, 1771, he found matters at Ferry Farm "in poor train." So poor, in fact, that a family council was summoned. Records are not available, only the outcome: but it was agreed that the Widow must give up Ferry Farm to its legal owner who had waited twenty years to take possession. In return, George would build a house for his mother in Fredericksburg, close by Betty's *Kenmore*. Thus George would finance his mother's removal and her daughter Betty would supervise it. Those terms were both generous and sensible. None the less, it meant the loss of Mary Washington's real home, the place of her deepest love and keenest sorrow.

Items to cushion this family decision were a carriage and two horses for the Widow Washington in Fredericksburg, besides four "servants" to keep her comfortable. Also, she was allotted some land outside of Fredericksburg, near enough for her to be driven there to give orders to her overseer. With Mary Washington, the technique of command still prevailed. A neighbor overheard her rebuking the overseer for not carrying out orders, saying "I have commanded. There is nothing for you to do but obey." That made a good story, but it would scarcely promote agriculture.



These first Fredericksburg years also produced such traditional items as the gingerbread that Mary Washington baked for her Lewis grandchildren, and walks with them along the river. In 1773, George visited his mother in her new house and "ordered yard palings for it."

Such in fact was that removal from Ferry Farm. But from 1830 on, romanticized accounts show it as a war-move, asserting that when Washington set out for Massachusetts, he "established" his mother at Fredericksburg to protect her from possible British forays." George's own journal is more realistic. Before leaving, he gave her a "driving chair" for her use about town, and instructed Lunt Washington, his secretary, to meet all the widow's needs during his absence.

Once more, European politics would invade Mary Washington's family world. For the first time in her life, the widow was confronted with a great issue. She never put in words any expression of belief in the American cause, but when her oldest son became its army commander, she covered her own small Bible with linen cloth woven in blue and buff, the colors of the Continentals' uniforms when they had any. Years later, when "the hero" was our first President, and she a very sick old woman, she took that Bible with her to *Kenmore*.

It was in Fredericksburg that Mary Washington waited out the war's painful vicissitudes, and it was in Fredericksburg that she emerged to enjoy a triumph as the mother of her son.

Two years after Yorktown and the Newburg vigil, during the hard winter of 1783, General George Washington made the journey to Fredericksburg to see his mother. The town promptly organized a dinner and dance in his honor, including the hero's mother in the ceremony. Tradition has preserved her response: her dancing days were pretty well over, but she hoped to attend.

Local pens called the occasion "a splended ball," and a triumph for the Widow Washington. After years of separation, for this one evening and in public, she was "the mother of the hero."

Nearly three generations later, the scene was included in the Custis papers, tinted by the romanticism of the eighteen-fifties. "The foreign officers were anxious to see the mother of their chief," Custis wrote, "but forming their judgments from European examples, they were prepared to expect in the mother that glare and show which would have attached to the parents of the great in the Old World. How they were surprised when the matron, leaning on the arm of her son, entered the room; she was arrayed in the very plain yet becoming garb worn by the Virginia lady of olden times . . . and at an early hour, wishing the company much enjoyment of their pleasures, observing that it was time for old people to be at home, retired."

This perfect period piece contrasts with the tart phrasing that characterized the Widow Washington's own speech diction.

From this time on, that small house at Fredericksburg became a stopping-place for traveling notables and the name of Mary Washington would be included in diaries and notebooks. Usually, a brief sentence would follow: "Mrs. Washington of Fredericksburg is the mother of the hero."

As "the mother of the hero" had had her hour of triumph, so also had the young republic. But after the shouting was over, responsible citizens woke up in a country that must be set going again. This was particularly true in Virginia where a high price had been paid for sacred honor. Overseas markets had been lost; continental and local currency had become debased. Many plantations were heavily in debt; some Tidewater families sold their burdened acreage, hoping to recoup their losses in new land beyond the mountains that would become Kentucky. Even Mount Vernon with its diversified crops and small industries was caught in the squeeze. That able administrator was forced to go to the money-lenders to keep his own and Martha's properties intact, and to send to his mother the few "guinnes" she had written for. "Pinch is everywhere" was the unpopular phrase.

Within this frame, Mary Ball Washington lived out her last years, but things were not going well with the aging widow. Tradition has an anecdote. When Fielding Lewis offered to take over management for her, she retorted, "Do you, Fielding, keep my books in order for your eye-sight is better than mine. But leave the management to me." Soon after this, the wealthy merchant who had fitted out three regiments at his expense, died leaving his estate in confusion. The Widow Washington had outlived her son-in-law, and Betty would make her fine house into a girls' school. Indeed, pinch was everywhere.

Such was the background of the last known letter written by Mary Washington to her oldest son, a document now treasured by the Morgan library. It is the longest letter that we have from her pen, and is dated "1782, March the 13th."

"My dear Georg

I was truly sorry not being at home when you went thru Fredericksburg it was an unlucky thing for me now I am afraid I Never Shall have that pleasure agin I am soe unwell this trip of the Mountains has almost kill'd me I got the 2 ginnes you was so kind to send me I am greatly obliged to you for I was greatly shoc't (a line missing here) ever to be driven up this way agin but will goe in some little hous of my one if it is only twelve foot squar Benjamin Hardesty has four hundred akers of land of your jis by George Le if you let me go there if I should be obliged to come over the Mountain agin I shall be Very Much Obligated to you pray give my kind love to Mrs. Washington & am My dear Georg your Loveing and affectionate Mother

Mary Washington

Mr. Mur desired me to Mention his Son to you he writes in the Treasur Office of Congress."

Modern research has deciphered some additional words near the end, which seem to read: "tell her I would have wrote her but my jis has left me."

Even without this postscript, it is plain that time had left its mark on Mary Washington's mind as well as on her physique. Once more there were calls for George's help; again trouble with an overseer. Now George wrote a long letter to his mother urging her to break up her own establishment, and make her home with one of her children, but ruling out Mount Vernon.



His house, he tells her, has become "well resorted tavern" where she would always have to be dressed for company.

But this time, there was no bid for removal; instead George instructed his younger brother, John Augustine, to comply with their mother's wishes, and to find a new overseer for her.

So the Widow Washington went on living in that small house in Fredericksburg, "dressing" or not, as she chose. She was not "dressed" even for Lafayette's call, coming in from her garden in her working clothes. Apparently no one had warned her of this impending visit-of-honor, but tradition recounts her greeting: "Oh marquis—I can welcome you to my poor dwelling without the parade of changing my dress." Tradition also records Lafayette's comment that the mother of George Washington suggested to him a matron of Sparta or Rome.

In the months that now followed, the wheels of government were still creaking. Public-minded citizens noted the deficiencies of their Articles of Confederation and began searching for remedies. In April, word reached the General that both his mother and sister were seriously ill. At once George and Martha set out for Fredericksburg where they found the patients on the mend. So with a clear conscience, the General went on to Philadelphia, to preside over the history-making Constitutional convention. Three months later, the widow's oldest son was unanimously chosen the first President of the United States.

This new honor produced a well-known Fredericksburg anecdote. When an effusive caller expressed flowery praise for the new President, the Widow Washington responded briefly that "George had always been a good boy."

So once again, the Widow Washington was "the mother of the hero." But at last, fate caught up with this tenacious woman. She fell victim to cancer of the breast, and in 1789, there was little to do but endure. Soon she had to leave her own house and move into *Kenmore* while Betty Lewis wrote to her brother for some drug not to be had locally. "God only knows how it will end. . . . She is sensible of it and perfectly resigned—wishes no more than to keep it easy." Actually, Mary Washington was more concerned for her son than for herself, because in faraway New York, the President had developed a large abscess on his thigh.

By August, 1789, the Widow's battle was nearly ended. On August 10th, she became speechless and on August 20th, she lost consciousness. She died on August 25th and was buried from St. George's church with what

was called, "a notable funeral", but her oldest son was still too weak to make the long journey. He wrote his sister; "When I was last in Fredericksburg, I took final leave of my mother, never expecting to see her more."

"The Mother of the Hero" was buried in land belonging to the Lewises, where a high bank overlooked the Rappahannock, and a rock had made a favorite spot when she had walked there, years before, with her grandchildren. Her estate listed three male and three female slaves; a phaeton and a riding-chair, plain house-furnishings and some land.

For many years, Mary Washington rested there in an unmarked grave, unmarked because those responsible were no longer alive to place a memorial stone. That strong constitution of hers had not been passed on to her children. Of the Washington brothers, Sam and John Augustine died before their mother, and Charles, the youngest, soon afterwards. Betty Lewis died in 1797, and the oldest son, worn out by his second Presidential term, survived only till December, 1799. Within a decade, the Widow Washington's immediate family had disappeared from the scene.

Then came transfiguration. The mother of the hero had created a tradition in Fredericksburg, and its citizens began bestirring themselves to raise a monument for her. But long delays occurred in selecting and financing. After 1830, the memorial progressed to its triumphant end, the laying of the cornerstone, at which the then-President of the United States would speak. So in 1833, up the Rappahannock came Andrew Jackson in the Presidential yacht. Only the concluding paragraph of his eulogy has come down to us.

"Fellow citizens, at your request and in your name, I now deposit this plate . . . ; and when the American pilgrim shall, in after years, come to this high and holy place . . . may he recall the virtues of her who sleeps beneath and depart with his affections purified, and his piety strengthened, while he invokes blessings upon the mother of Washington."

The inscription on the plate was just "Mary, the mother of Washington."

To this dignified occasion, history adds a crass footnote. On the night before the dedication, an attempt was made to assassinate Andrew Jackson, asleep but not unguarded on the Presidential yacht. The would-be avenger of grievances was a discharged navy-officer. With neither telegraph nor telephone available, and without swarms of alert reporters on the scene, the assassination attempt was kept quiet.

## The National Society regrets to report the death of:

✱ HENRY STEWART JONES on January 2, 1969 in Washington, D. C. Mr. Jones was the husband of Sarah Roddis Jones, First Vice President General, NSDAR.



# News of Martha Washington

By W. S. BRISTOWE

Society of Genealogists, London, England

*Reprinted with permission from the Genealogists Magazine, June, 1968 issue, London, England.*

January 6, 1969, is the 200th anniversary of the marriage of George and Martha Washington.

One of the fascinations of delving into the past is to find what amazing sets of chance circumstances have led to each one of us being where and who we are. Whether we call it God's Will, or blind fate, or haphazard chance, the tangled skeins of large and small events produce a pattern which concerns us all.

"For better or for worse" Martha Custis, widow of a wealthy Virginian planter, Daniel P. Custis, married a man called George Washington who was not yet particularly notable in 1759. The earlier history of her ancestry reveals that this would never have happened but for the Fire of London in 1666 and for a fortune unexpectedly left to her English grandfather in 1714 by a cousin.

Woolaston's portrait of Martha in 1757 suggests that she was small but well formed, nice-looking rather than beautiful, intelligent, sensible and of cheerful disposition. All this is confirmed by those who knew her. All agree that this was a happy marriage and fortunate for both. In times of anxiety she cheered and soothed him whilst her natural poise and quiet confidence supported him when he rose to be President of the United States.

In another portrait engraved by E. Savage she is grouped with George Washington and two of her grandchildren from her first marriage whom they had adopted after her son's early death. One of these is George Washington P. Custis who was to have a daughter, Mary, who married General Robert E. Lee in 1832.

The purpose of this article is to provide fresh information about the English stock from which Martha came

since all that is known at present seems to be shrouded in vague statements that her grandfather was a house-painter in London. We can start two generations earlier than this in a quiet Oxfordshire village.

Martha's maiden name was Dandridge and the Dandridge stock from which she came had farmed and multiplied during the 16th and 17th centuries in villages close to Oxford with such attractive names as Blewbury, Appleford, Drayton St. Leonard and Dorchester-on-Thames.

Martha's great-great-grandfather, Bartholomew Dandridge, must have been born not later than 1580, because we find him farming in Drayton St. Leonard when he married Agnes Wilder in 1604. This small village lies like a shallow green saucer rimmed by distant hills in a curve of the river Thame whose clear waters are reinforced hereabouts by those from another river and are known thereafter as the Thames during its meandering course to London.

If Bartholomew could return today there is much that he would recognise despite the passage of centuries. The ancient church where his children were christened. The fields of buttercups hedged with hawthorn where he grazed his cattle. The Catherine Wheel Inn beside the ford where he watered them, now a private residence known as Garden Cottage. He would be able to point out to us which of the thatched houses with brick-filled timber frames he occupied and to tell us whether his children played in the oak-beamed tithe barn which was already ancient in his day.

Bartholomew and Agnes had eight children in two of whom we are specially interested. These are William who was born in 1612 and Francis 7 years later in 1619.



tankers, scientific equipment, typewriters, transistors, electronic and electric appliances, optical instruments, watches, cameras, TV and radio sets, toys, textiles and plywood.

Today, our over-all exports exceed imports. However, if exports financed by AID were deducted and were we to count our imports on a CIF (cost, insurance, freight) basis, our over-all foreign trade balance would be unfavorable.

To give a specific illustration of competition abroad largely resulting from foreign aid, let us examine AID's impact on the steel industry.

In 1950, there were only 32 steel producing countries; 15 years later, there were 65. Twenty percent of steel produced in foreign countries now enters the United States, which has become the world's largest importer of steel. Had this imported foreign steel been produced here, it would have created more than 70,000 steel workers' jobs. While our genius to produce steel is second to none, low cost foreign labor and foreign government subsidies create strong competition. The value of foreign steel imports in 1966 was \$900 million—a heavy contribution to our unfavorable balance of payments.<sup>4</sup>

Foreign aid dollars have either financed these steel mills or made available other means to finance them. These AID dollars come mostly from taxes on industry and labor.

**Inflation.** Meantime, our gifts of modern equipment to foreign countries have increased the Public Debt and contributed to inflation. Our gifts accelerate inflation—the cruelest of taxes—by taking billions of dollars worth of goods out of the United States economy without a corresponding reduction in local purchasing power. This procedure coincides precisely with Webster's definition of inflation: "A sudden increase in the quantity of money or credit, or both, relative to goods available for purchase."

#### **When Foreign Aid Ends**

The question unavoidably arises, what will happen to recipient emerging countries when United States Government foreign aid ends, as it surely must. Today, there are in excess of \$15 billion in the AID pipeline from twenty different AID spigots. These AID funds are obligated but unexpended. AID itself has authority to deobligate and reobligate

its funds; this \$15 billion could be apportioned so as to cushion the shock of no new foreign aid funds from the United States Government.

AID funds, goods and services usually flow from the United States Government to emerging recipient countries. Eager not to lose control of their free largess, governments of recipient countries are inclined to establish socialistic programs. As a consequence, foreign aid programs are usually less efficient than those established by experienced free enterprise. But so long as free aid-supported projects prevail, private capital is reluctant to participate.

However, when foreign aid ends, if emerging countries are to prosper, they must seek private capital. In some emerging countries, the land is the richest under the sun; nearly all are rich in raw materials which industrial countries desperately need. But, before private capital will flow freely into emerging countries they must offer a favorable investment climate. This climate should consist of pledges, not to confiscate private investment without adequate compensation, not to impose confiscatory taxes or discriminatory abuses against foreign investment.

The United States should remove restrictions on the free movement of private capital into foreign lands. It is this free flow of private capital which maintains prosperity and international trade. Private capital turns emerging countries into modern states. It provides know-how; it furnishes gainful employment; it pays taxes and dividends, and is self-liquidating; it raises the standard of living, builds churches, schools and hospitals; it establishes community life and spirit.

If emerging countries create a favorable climate for private capital, rather than lament the end of foreign aid, they can anticipate a fruitful free enterprise partnership. Through industry and good judgment, they will soon take their place among modern states.

Emerging countries can take their place among modern states only if they progress from within. No amount of dollars and equipment from without can insure progress. Americans should help by private enterprise those peoples who seek help. There is no moral obligation compelling the United States Government to burden

American taxpayers with this foreign aid program. And distinguished constitutional lawyers claim the Constitution makes no such provision.

#### **Conclusion—Military**

The communist dream of world domination grows stronger. Ours is the one remaining heritage of freedom and we are dangerously threatened.

The Soviet Union and Red China, on their home ground, could inflict unacceptable losses should we foolishly attempt to fight a war on the Eurasian mainland. Ground combat on the Eurasian mainland must be ruled out. So long as the United States Navy exists, the United States of America cannot be invaded.

The only answer to the Red striking forces lies in the industrial genius of the United States and Europe; this genius is second to none. It can create striking forces so destructive they would constitute an overwhelmingly effective war deterrent. The Soviet Union is the base from which the communist dream of world domination must emanate. The Soviets will not knowingly risk destruction of this base. Consequently, if we prepare effectively, the chance of a major war against communists would be most remote.

#### **Conclusion—Economic**

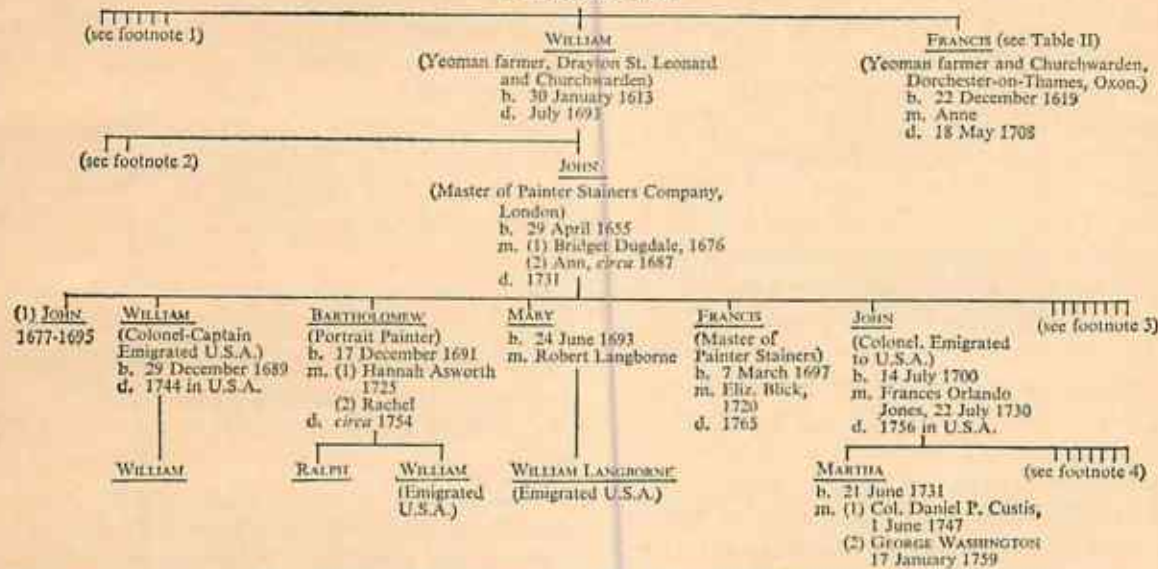
So long as foreign aid continues, our balance of payments will be in the red. Foreign aid is the principal culprit in the loss of our gold and the inflation of the dollar. Our domestic expenditures never before have been so burdensome, and it appears these expenditures are destined to increase enormously. The Federal public debt, plus obligations for services previously rendered, amounts to \$1,650 billion, and it is being rapidly increased. Apparently, there is not the slightest intent to control, much less reduce, this unprecedented debt. As a consequence, all foreign aid appropriated is being and will be, of necessity, drawn from a deficit.

Within the framework of the most precarious fiscal position our Country has ever faced, it is the height of folly to continue foreign aid. Our aid program, over the years, has cost \$8 billion annually. It is the one spending program easiest to discontinue. There is reason to believe the 91st Congress, reflecting the will of the people, will end foreign aid.

*(Continued on page 49)*

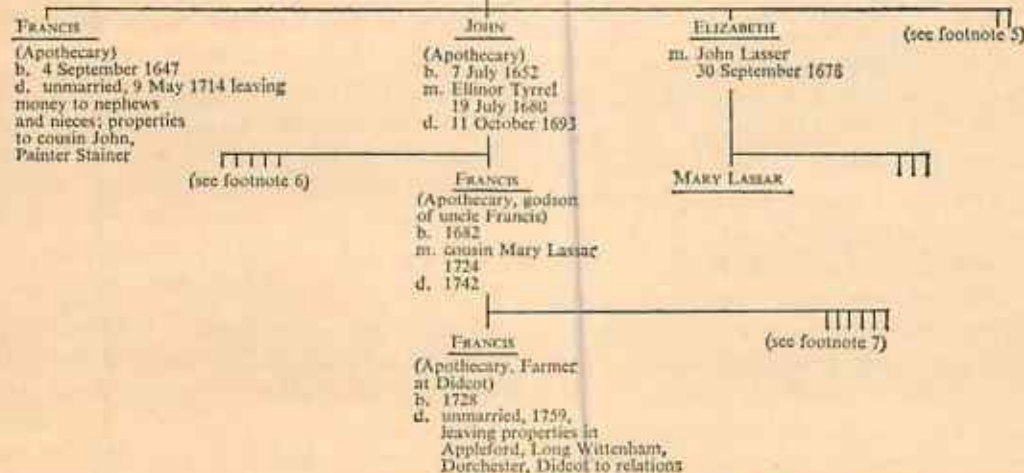


TABLE I.  
BARTHOLOMEW DANBRIDGE  
 (Yeoman farmer, Drayton St. Leonard, Oxon.)  
 b. circa 1580  
 m. Agnes Wilder, 10 May 1604  
 d. 21 September 1638



- <sup>1</sup> Bartholomew had six other children: John (b. 1604, d. 1604), Unica (b. 1605, d. 1605), John (b. 1606), Mary (b. 1610, m. W. Willard), Anne (b. 1615, m. John Wallis), Richard (b. 1618, d. 1618).
- <sup>2</sup> William had two other sons: William (b. July 1649) and Francis (b. 1652).
- <sup>3</sup> John, the Painter Stainer, had eight other children by his second marriage: Ann (b. 1689, d. 1689), Rosamon (b. 1690, d. 1690), Ann (b. 1695), Elizabeth (b. 1696), Deborah (b. 1699, d. 1699), Aborey (b. 1702, d. 1702), Richard (b. 1705, d. 1705), Benjamin (b. 1711, d. 1711).
- <sup>4</sup> Martha's younger brothers and sisters were John, William, Bartholomew, Anna Maria, Frances, Elizabeth and Mary.

TABLE II.  
FRANCIS DANBRIDGE  
 (See Table I. Yeoman Farmer and Churchwarden  
 Dorchester-on-Thames, Oxon)  
 b. 22 December 1619  
 m. Anne (buried, aged 87, 1 May 1703)  
 d. 18 May 1708



- <sup>5</sup> Francis had two other children: Anne (b. 1655, m. Henry Price 1687, d. 1695), Bridget (b. 1657, m. Leonard Hawling, 1686).
- <sup>6</sup> John had five other children: John (b. 1684, d. 1719), Robert (b. 1685, d. 1731), Thomas (b. 1688, went abroad) and two daughters both named Bennett died in infancy 1687 and 1690.
- <sup>7</sup> Francis had six other children: John, a Clothworker (b. 1727, d. 1798), Anna Maria and Elizabeth who died as infants in 1729 and were buried in Dorchester Abbey, Rebecca, Rachel and Joseph who died as infants in 1731.



William, who was Martha's great-grandfather, continued farming in the lush pastures of Drayton St. Leonard after his father's death in 1638 and here we find him in later years paying his Hearth Tax, becoming a Churchwarden and finally being buried at the age of eighty one. These were troublous times for all pillars of the church. The Restoration of Charles II had created bitter feelings against the Puritans, so we must not be surprised on finding that William is recorded as naming those in the parish who did not go to church and those who refused to take the sacrament in 1674 and 1675.

He had three sons christened with the customary Dandridge names of William, Francis and John between 1649 and 1655. A grammar school had been founded in the adjoining village of Dorchester-on-Thames by Sir John Fettiplace in 1652 and William seized this opportunity to send his sons there to learn Latin and other subjects. John, the youngest son, was Martha's grandfather. Here they were joined by their cousins Francis and John Dandridge, the sons of William's brother Francis who had moved the 2 or 3 miles from his birthplace to farm at Dorchester.

Old maps of Dorchester-on-Thames mark a 9-acre plot as Dandridges Piece which lies between the river bank and the backs of houses behind the old coaching inn now known as the George. Here, no doubt, Francis harvested his wheat, barley and pulses which were the principal crops grown in Dorchester at that time.

Like his brother William in Drayton St. Leonard, Francis became a churchwarden in Dorchester and he is recorded as a rate-payer up to the time of his death in his 90th year. His wife, Ann, had predeceased him by 5 years and together they were buried under the floor of Dorchester Abbey. Close examination of the well-trodden flagstones has revealed their forgotten tomb with nothing now decipherable except the faint survival of the name Dandridge and the year 1703 in which Ann died.

During the lifetimes of William and Francis two calamities had descended on London which were to influence the lives of some of their children. The Plague had killed 100,000 Londoners in 1665 and the Fire had destroyed more than 13,000 houses and ninety churches. It was not only men of genius like Sir Christopher Wren whose services were needed to restore and revitalise the stricken city but also boys of 14 or 15 to learn a variety of skills. William sent John (Martha's grandfather) as an apprentice to a Painter Stainer named Thomas Postlethwaite on 30 October 1668. Francis apprenticed his sons Francis and John as Apothecaries.

Apprenticeships in those days had great significance and were governed by solemn Deeds which bound the apprentices to their masters for periods which varied from 4 to 8 years whilst they learned their trade or profession. The organized trades had sprung from guilds which had been formed in ancient times to protect their interests, to improve their skills and to train craftsmen. Most of these guilds had received Royal recognition in the fifteenth century with Charters and thereafter they

had been known as Livery Companies on account of the distinctive uniforms worn by the members of each trade. The Charters had granted them certain powers and rights some of which still survive like the election of the Lord Mayor.

A boy's father had to pay a member of one of the Livery Companies to accept his son as an apprentice and it was not until the expiration of his period of servitude that he became a Freeman and wore the livery of his Company. Amongst other clauses in the Deed of Apprenticeship no apprentice was allowed to marry so it is not without significance that John, the Painter Stainer, was married to Bridget Dugdale at St. Mary Magdalen Church in Fish Street directly he gained his Freedom in 1676.

Bridget did not survive long after the birth of a son, John, and this boy himself died in 1695 before completing an apprenticeship to the Drapers Company. John, the Painter Stainer, married again in 1687/88 and if we take stock of his position in 1710/11 we find that Ann, his second wife, had not only presented him with thirteen children but that he had risen to the top of his trade and been elected Master of the Painter Stainers Company. At this time his eldest son William was in the navy, Bartholomew was a striving artist, Mary was shortly to marry Robert Langhorne, Francis was starting in his father's trade as a Painter Stainer, and John, Martha's father, was a boy of 11. Having taken stock of John the Painter Stainer's position in 1711 it is important to know what had happened to his cousins Francis and John since they had gained their Freedom as Apothecaries.

Francis and John had prospered in the Covent Garden area of London. Francis never married but John had a son Francis who was following him and his uncle as an apothecary. Being a kindly man and a bachelor of means Francis did much to assist his numerous nephews to gain a start in life during his own lifetime. His thoughtful kindness is also revealed in his Will in 1714 when he left money to the poor of Dorchester and Drayton, distributed more than £2,500 amongst his sisters, nephews and nieces and left all his London properties to his cousin, John the Painter Stainer. These properties included "messuages tenements and appurtenances" in Bridge Street and Russell Court lying in the parishes of St. Paul's, Covent Garden and St. Martin-in-the-Fields, as well as rents from five other messuages or tenements.

By his own wish Francis was buried "in woolen only" next to his father in Dorchester Abbey, where a gravestone and a marble plaque commemorate him. His nephew Francis was not only one of his executors but also his godson and he was to show his affection for his beneficent uncle by being buried in the same tomb 17 years later.

As a slight digression, it may be of some interest to know that Dorchester Abbey can claim a tenuous link between George Washington and Sir Winston Churchill in having not only the Dandridge tombs but also a me-

*(Continued on page 47)*



# We never punch a clock!

Sure, we have normal banking hours Monday through Friday. Also, we are open on Saturdays from 8:30 A.M. until noon — for your added convenience.

Saturday Banking hours provide one of the many extras in person-to-person "Customer Service" you find at First Colbert, the bank trying around the clock to provide more in banking convenience and pleasure for every account every day.



FIRST COLBERT NATIONAL BANK

LEIGHTON

MUSCLE SHOALS

SHEFFIELD, ALABAMA

MEMBER F.D.I.C.



## News of Martha Washington

*(Continued from page 18)*

morial window to Sir Winston largely subscribed by a group of generous Americans in 1966.

The acquisition of this fortune from his cousin Francis in 1714 was to have an immediate and lasting effect on John the Painter Stainer's family. William, the eldest son, was to emigrate to America in the following year with his youngest brother John (Martha's father) who was now 14 years of age. Bartholomew, who had been educated in St. Paul's School, was able to pursue his career and to become one of the foremost society portrait painters of his day with examples, like that of Frederick, Prince of Wales, now preserved in the National Portrait Gallery in London. Francis was to rise to be Master of the Painter Stainers like his father. And Mary Langborne's son, William was to follow his uncles, William and John, out to America.

Bartholomew, the portrait painter, was married twice, firstly to Hannah Asworth in 1725 and secondly to Rachel. Two sons Ralph and William have been traced and the latter, probably of the second marriage, went out to York River, Virginia, to work as a clerk for his cousin William Langborne. This made him the fourth William

Dandridge in the Southern States at about this time since his uncles William and John both had sons called William.

The careers of the first two emigrants, William and John, are already known from American sources so all I need say is that William distinguished himself by being not only an army Colonel but also a naval Captain whilst John (Martha's father) became an army Colonel.

Their brother, Francis, who had risen like his father to be Master of the Painter Stainers, remembered his American nephews and nieces in his Will when he died in 1765. To William, son of Colonel Captain William Dandridge, he left his gold watch and seal. To William, son of Bartholomew he left £300. Bequests were also made to Francis, widow of Martha's father, and to her sons Bartholomew and William.

Francis died just too soon to receive a friendly letter from George Washington dated 20 September 1765, seeking to preserve the links between Martha and her English relations. With Francis's death these links withered and today the living Dandridges both in England and America are unaware of their relationships one to the other. ■



# "Helping build the South ... in a new era"

The Orange County California  
Genealogical Society



HOME OFFICE  
Montgomery, Ala.

## Molly Stark, Patriot

(Continued from page 44)

"Those rascals know I'm a general. See how they honor me with a big gun as a salute!"

The battle was joined, and after a long day of fighting in terrific heat and humidity Stark's troops defeated the Hessians and captured hundreds of prisoners and four cannon. The Stars and Stripes was carried in this battle for the first time.

Molly rejoiced at her husband's victory, which led directly to the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga early in October, but she was dismayed at the large number of wounded on both sides, and the fact that many were suffering from smallpox, the constant scourge of the day. At her suggestion General Stark had large groups of these soldiers carried to Derryfield where Molly converted her house and barn into a hospital. One of the children had the smallpox, too, and was nursed through it along with the soldiers. Many of the Hessians were so grateful to Molly for her care that they begged to be allowed to stay after the war. Some of them did remain, and built the stone walls around the general's fields; many ex-soldiers settled permanently in the area.

On October 4, 1777 by Act of Congress a grateful

federal government sent "... thanks to General Stark of the New Hampshire militia ... and Brigadier-General Stark is hereby appointed Brigadier-General in the Army of the United States."

During the last years of the war Stark was commander of the Northern Department, with Major Caleb Stark as his adjutant. The aging soldier developed severe rheumatism from his years of exposure to extremes of climate and hardships, and after a long illness he was brevetted a major-general in September of 1783.

Molly bore her eleventh and last child, Sophia, in 1782 when she was 45. Her father and stepmother died three years later, leaving Caleb Stark an equal share in their estate with the Page children. Captain Page had had a dread of being buried in the Dunbarton cemetery where the water table was very high, and left explicit instructions for his own interment in Bow, New Hampshire on the Concord road near his daughter Mary Russell's home.

As the general grew more morose in his late years, Molly became more animated. Freed of childbearing cares and the worry about Indian raids and her husband's safety, she loved to go out to neighborhood parties and dances. One night she returned at an hour the general thought unseemingly late, and found the door fastened with its heavy iron bar against her. Undaunted, she climbed onto a shed roof and got in through an upstairs window, sleeping in an empty bedroom. Next morning the general was surprised to find a bright and cheery Molly fixing breakfast and greeting him with, "Did you sleep well, John?"

On another occasion she saw by his expression that he disapproved of the brocade gown she planned to wear to the merrymaking, so she laid it aside and chose another. Pouring cream into her churn for the morning's butter making, she went off to the party. Returning, she heard him muttering, "Had plenty of gallants to dance—with that neat step—and spar with that saucy tongue. Much work tomorrow—sleepy heads are not the best for housework."

In the morning the old general chuckled to himself as he watched Molly having trouble with the churn. She seemed to be finding the dasher heavy and growing heavier as she churned. Puzzled, she opened the cover. There firmly imbedded in the cream was her brocade gown.

"Better stay at home, Molly. You've nothing fine enough to wear now," said the general calmly.

Biting her tongue, Molly turned back to the churn and struggled with it until gown and butter were one. That night the general found on his supper plate a neat square of buttered gown. The outcome of this passage at arms was that at the next party Mistress Stark was accompanied by her husband, and she wore a beautiful new dress of brocade.

As the years went on, John, Jr. and his wife came to live with his parents and care for them. On June 29, 1814 Molly Stark died of typhus. She was 78 and the general was 86. The funeral was held in the Starks' home, and when in his eulogy for Molly the minister made complimentary remarks about John Stark, the old man rapped his cane sharply on the floor, "Tut, tut, no more of that, an' it please you." When the funeral pro-

(Continued on page 38)



# Family Relationships of George Washington



OR EIGHT HUNDRED YEARS, through successive generations, the name of Washington or de Wessyngton has been known for the valor, chivalry, high code of honor, and military distinction of those who bore it. Knights and noblemen of the Old World and citizens of the New, each in their turn, through service and achievement have given to it a notable place in history.

In the process of evolution this name, like many others known to fame, has had many variations from the modern spelling. It is apparently of Saxon origin and is known to have existed in the twelfth century. Early records refer to the village of Warton in Lancashire and of Wessyngton in the Palatine Durham. It was from this latter village that the name of de Wessyngton was derived by the progenitor of the Washington family.

In those days, back in the twelfth century, it was the custom for families high in the social scale to take their surnames from their native towns and to change them for that of another town when they took up residence in a different territory, or for the name of an estate when promoted to more extensive holdings.

The village and estate of Wessyngton, Palatine Durham, was in the territory conquered by William the first and apportioned by him to his Norman or Saxon followers. Among the descendants of these Norman knights was William de Hertburn who, "in 1183 exchanged his village of Hertburn for the manor and village of Wessyngton, . . . changing his surname with the estate."

Tribute is paid to the bravery of William de Wessyngton in the fact that he was transferred to these new possessions which were on the border of northern England, a section subjected to constant warfare, where the most worthy of the King's followers were stationed.

As years went by the prefix *de*, pertaining to the lord of the manor, gradually fell into disuse, and finally disappeared from before the family name. Meanwhile changes of fortune caused members of the Wessyngton family to become scattered throughout England. Some distinguished themselves in religious fields, some in the professions, and others were knighted for public service. In different sections the name was spelled in divers ways; one form, Wysington, had a significance of its own, for *wise* is also spelled *wis* and is defined as *wise*. Other forms appearing in important records are Weichington, Wasington, and Washington.

In the standardized form of the present day this name is widely mentioned in early county records of England and is engraved on time-worn monuments in churches and cathedrals. A parish in the County of Durham bears the name of Washington; there is another parish of that name in the County of Sussex, which has no historical connection with the George Washington family, and in our own country we have Washington Parish in Westmoreland County, Virginia, which was named for the great-grandfather of George Washington. The places and the people named for George Washington himself are legion. Each place and each person so named is thereby linked with a character that is glorified for all time, and all will have an opportunity to shine in reflected glory by doing their part in putting over the nation-wide celebration, in 1932, of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of the illustrious man whose name they bear.

The family name which has come down through the ages to George Washington has carried with it the characteristics of his forbears; the bravery and gallantry of the de Hertburns who became de Wessyngtons; the support of parish churches analogous

## FAMILY NAME OF WASHINGTON: DERIVATIONS AND CHANGES

to that of Bondo de Wessyngton and William, his son, whose names appear in 1257 on charters granting lands to religious houses; the loyalty of William Washington, of Washington, who fought for his country in the disastrous Battle of Lewes; the sportsmanship of Sir Stephen de Wessyngton, one of the noble chevaliers who was listed to tilt at a tournament in Dunstable, and the spirit of justice exhibited by John de Wessyngton, who "fought divers good fights for the honor of his priory." In later years there were sacrifices for King and country, patient endurance for a time of domination and oppression, and courage that led to protest, culminating in this country in the war for independence of which Bacon's Rebellion was the forerunner, when John Washington, fearless pioneer, who had gained renown as an Indian fighter, became a Virginia colonel in the service of his sovereign.

Each generation has brought added glory to the name of Washington, and this glory is manifested in resplendent form in the person of George Washington, to whom Webster has paid tribute in a masterly oration in which he claims that—

"America has furnished to the world the character of Washington. . . . Born upon our soil, of parents also born upon it, never for a moment having had a sight of the Old World; instructed according to the modes of his time, only the spare, plain, but wholesome elementary knowledge which our institutions provide for the children of the people; growing up beneath and penetrated by the influence of American society—growing up amidst our expanding but not luxurious civilization—partaking in our great destiny of labor, our long contest with unreclaimed nature and uncivilized man; our agony of glory, the War of Independence—our great victory of peace, the formation of the Union, and the establishment of the Constitution—he is all, all our own!"

And yet we must concede that "blood will tell," and that the blood and the inherent qualities of the long line of Washingtons in the mother country had their influence upon the character of that great mind which unfolded in the open spaces and developed under the pioneer spirit of a new country.

As Jared Sparks has said in his *Life of Washington*: "It is a happy combination of rare talents and qualities, the harmonious union of the intellectual and moral powers, rather than the dazzling splendor of any one trait, which constitute the grandeur of his character." A character indeed in which culminates the honor and glory of the family name of Washington.

## PATERNAL ANCESTRY

"George Washington was great to a great extent because of what his ancestors were before him."

Though a true illustration of this doctrine of heredity, George Washington was quite unaware of the achievements of his ancestors beyond his great-grandfather, John Washington, who came to these shores about the middle of the seventeenth century and settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia, on the very plantation where, in later years, George Washington was born.

It was a matter of common knowledge that John Washington emigrated from England, but from what section long remained a mystery. His great-grandson did not know from which branch of the English

Washingtons he was descended. When an inquiry came to George Washington from an eminent London genealogist about his English ancestry he wrote: "It is a subject to which I have paid but little attention."

But others did pay attention, for no sooner did the head and shoulders of George Washington rise above the great and near great about him than his contemporaries across the sea commenced to ask, "Who is this superman who has defied our sovereign and wrested our American possessions from our grasp? From which branch of our Washingtons is he descended?"

So the queries were set afoot, and since that time many genealogists have devoted much study and research to this subject. The wealth of material that has been assembled is quite amazing. Only a judicial mind, accustomed to weighing evidence and eliminating that which can not be substantiated, could arrive at any definite conclusion as to what it is and what is not authentic.

Many years were consumed in searching for documentary evidence which would establish the English pedigree of John Washington and of his great-grandson who had risen from the ranks to the head of a new nation. Elusive clues were followed without definite results until, through the persistent efforts of Henry F. Waters, the connecting links between the American and the English ancestry were eventually discovered.

The last bit of necessary evidence, which bridged the gap across the seas, was found on a little slip of paper folded on itself which, when opened out, was only about 3 inches long by 2 inches wide. It was a memorandum written in Latin and signed "Laurentia Washington" and was attached to a document connected with a bequest to his son, "Lawrence the younger," and others of his children.

Further research demonstrated that this Laurentia (or Lawrence) Washington was a fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, and later a rector of Purleigh, and that he and his wife, Amphilis Roades, stepdaughter of Andrew Knowling, were the parents of six children—John, William, Lawrence, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Martha Washington. These names appear in the parish register of Tring and also in the will of Andrew Knowling which contained generous bequests to Amphilis Washington and her children.

Three of the children of the rector of Purleigh and his wife, Amphilis, emigrated to Virginia; John and Lawrence, about 1657, and later their sister Martha. To this sister, who became Martha Hayward, John Washington bequeathed "ten pounds out of the money I have in England and whatsoever she may be owing me for transporting her into this country and a year's accommodation after coming in."

Having established the connecting link, it was then possible to trace the English ancestry of George Washington back, through the rector of Purleigh, to the Sulgrave branch of the family, and on back for seven generations to John Washington, of Tewhitfield, County Lancashire, whose great-grandson, Lawrence Washington, of Grays Inn, was Mayor of Northampton and grantee of the Sulgrave estate, which remained in the direct family for two generations.

In commemoration of this Lawrence Washington and his second wife, Amee, daughter of Robert Pargiter, of Gretworth, there is still a memorial stone in St. James Church, Sulgrave. One of the brass plates on this stone bears the Washington coat of arms. There were also effigies of Lawrence and Amee Washington and of their eleven children, with an inscription relating to the worthy husband and wife.

Robert Washington, one of the eleven children, inherited Sulgrave Manor. He, with the consent of



his son Lawrence, who married Margaret Butler, had the entail broken and the estate was sold to a nephew in 1610.

Lawrence Washington, rector of Parleigh, was next in line. His mother, Margaret Butler Washington, was a daughter of Margaret Sutton, through whom a strain of royal blood descended into the veins of George Washington, the man who, above all others, was instrumental in bringing to a successful termination the revolt of the Colonies against the oppressive rule of England's royalty.

George Washington was unaware of his claims to royal pedigree and came to disapprove of the monarchical form of government. Though fitted in every way to serve as a wise and considerate sovereign had he permitted the people to proclaim him King of the United States of America, he most emphatically declined that honor, preferring to be called the President.

He was true to his ancestry, however, in recognizing that most human beings "dearly love a lord," and while he would have no high-sounding title for himself he forebore from condemnation of the title "Lady Washington" which was applied to his wife during and following the Revolution. When elected to the Presidency of the United States he saw fit to adopt a ceremonious course befitting the dignity of his position and likewise the dignity of a descendant of knights and nobles of England and of a member of the "First Families of Virginia."

In his Farewell Address, upon retiring from the Presidency, he stressed his belief that "a government of as much vigor as is consistent with the perfect security of liberty is indispensable," and claimed for himself the liberty to take up again his peaceful agricultural pursuits which had been so frequently interrupted by his patriotic service. In this, too, he exemplified an instinct which had been inherited from his forbears, one which has been but lightly touched upon in history.

Some of the arms of the families allied with the Washingtons are still in existence in a set of six stained-glass panels formerly in Sulgrave, reproductions of which are in the White House in Washington. Another evidence of the high regard in which the Washingtons were held is a magnificent carved stone shield, containing the arms of the Washingtons and Standish arms—the Myles Standish branch. The various modifications show that the English Washingtons have been prominent cultivators of the land, eminent divines, magistrates, belted knights, and navigators. Truly they were versatile and worthy ancestors of a versatile and worthy offspring who is universally recognized as a great and good citizen, an incomparable General and President.

## MATERNAL ANCESTRY

The ancients had a saying that the mother always gave the tone to the character of the child. The laws of heredity likewise affirm that it is the mother who inherits her father's greatness and hands it down to her children.

George Washington is said to have resembled his mother physically, and he recognized that the mental and spiritual debt due to her for training, if not through inheritance, was a great one. He gave public tribute to her as his "revered mother, by whose maternal hand, (early deprived of a Father) I was led from Childhood."

Back of this mother, whose maiden name was Mary Ball, there were many generations of free-thinking and free-speaking people who fought bravely for equality and liberty. It has been stated that there are "weighty reasons for believing that Mary Ball, mother of George Washington, was a lineal descendant from John Ball, the medieval champion of the rights of man," who was known as the "Mad Preacher of Kent." Because of his "irrepressible preachments" that all men are free and equal he helped to promote a rebellion against the rule of royalty. This resulted in the sacrifice of his life in behalf of his chosen cause of equality and liberty.

Who can say but that it was from that period of the fourteenth century, and from that ancestor, that George Washington derived the characteristics which made it possible for him, some four centuries

later, to lead an army of rebellion against the oppressions of royalty and to carve out a new and independent nation which sounded the same keynote, "That all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness."

The more immediate ancestry of Mary Ball is traced back to Col. William Ball, who emigrated to Virginia about 1610 and settled in Lancaster County on a plantation called Millenbeck, on the Rappahannock River.

This Col. William Ball was the father of Col. Joseph Ball, of Epping Forest. The latter was the father of Mary Ball by his second wife, who was known as the "widow Johnson" but whose maiden name was Mary Montague, a descendant of the extinct Earls of Salisbury.

From these ancestors Mary Ball inherited many of the qualities which, through her, descended to her son and strengthened similar inherent traits that had come also from his paternal forbears.

Though little heed was paid by George Washington to either his paternal or maternal ancestry, it is worthy of note that skilled genealogists have devoted years of study and research to the task of uncovering documentary evidence that would definitely establish his pedigree.

Both of Mary Ball's parents passed away during her early girlhood, and she was left to the guardianship of George Eskridge, an eminent lawyer of Virginia, in whose honor, tradition says, she gave her eldest son the name of George.

Little is known of the education and domestic influence by which the remarkable character of Mary Ball was developed and matured. There was little provision made at that period for systematic education. Mary Ball is said to have written to her brother, Joseph, "We have not had a schoolmaster in our neighborhood until now (January 14, 1723) in nearly four years." It is apparent, however, that she received adequate training in domestic routine and religious observance and that she was "gifted with great firmness and constancy of purpose, as well as with a clear judgment and remarkable mental independence." By contemporary testimony and tradition she is credited with the noblest qualities of mind and heart. Tradition also says that the character of George Washington was strengthened, if not formed, by the care and precepts of his mother, and that his mother taught him the duties of obedience the better to prepare him for those of command; that she held a firm hand in the enforcement of discipline, but it was never otherwise than kindly in its operations. Such was her dignity and majestic mien that a youthful playmate of her children said of her in later years, "She awed me in the midst of her kindness."

The escutcheon of Mary Ball's family bears upon it a black lion on a silver shield with a crest having a lion rampant, holding a golden ball in his paw. The motto, *Cordumque Tueri* (And Look to Heaven), suggests a striking characteristic of Mary Ball, displayed in her earnest supplications for guidance from above and her calmness and self-control under most trying circumstances even though the spirit of the "lion rampant" was within her. There are also three stars or mullets on the shield.

Through his maternal ancestor there came to George Washington the strength of a philosopher and the truthfulness of a Christian; he was taught to love God supremely, his kind tenderly, and to be good and generous to all living creatures. And above all he was always considerate of his mother's wishes and ever addressed her as "Honored Madam," thus paying a courtly tribute to her and through her to her distinguished forbears.

## BROTHERS, SISTERS, NIECES, AND NEPHEWS

The youth of today can scarcely realize the close family ties and the home influence that existed two centuries ago, when George Washington grew up from a country lad to become a leader among men and to fill the highest position in a land which largely owed to him its liberty and freedom.

With none of the modern means of transportation and amusement, and with neighbors few and far between, the bonds of relationship had a deep significance and the experience of each member of the family circle helped to shape the lives and character of the whole.

The greatest influence upon the life of young George Washington, aside from that of his mother, is credited to his half brother Lawrence, the oldest son of his father by his first wife. Lawrence and his brother Augustine had the advantage of being sent to England for a broader education than was afforded in this country at that early period. George was denied this opportunity due to the death of his father when he was but 11 years old, which resulted in a division of the estate and a consequent curtailment of resources.

Lawrence, according to the feudal custom that the oldest son should inherit the major portion of the patrimonial estate, was bequeathed large holdings on the Potomac and Little Hunting Creek, which he named Mount Vernon. He received also his father's interest in iron mines from which had come a portion of the family income. The family estate at Bridges Creek, reaching to Pope's Creek, went to the second son of Augustine Washington's first wife, who was his father's namesake. To the widow and his second family went the later home, on the Rappahannock near Fredericksburg, together with various nonproductive lands.

Both Lawrence and Augustine intermarried with the gentry—or "first families"—of Virginia, and, being gentlemen and educated men, they became of considerable consequence in the Colony.

George was at all times a welcome visitor in the homes of both his half brothers. He lived for a time with his brother Augustine at the old family home at Bridges Creek, in Westmoreland County, for the purpose of attending a private school conducted on the plantation. It is recorded that he was most proficient in mathematics and that while there he received his first instruction in surveying, which later he adopted as a profession, a profession which one of his maternal uncles was following.

Meanwhile, however, his brother Lawrence had other plans for him and arranged for him to go to sea, but these plans were frustrated by his mother, who was influenced by the advice of her brother Joseph against such a calling. Though sorely disappointed, young George was dutifully obedient to the dictates of his mother, and solaced himself by experimental surveys on his visits to Mount Vernon. This activity and his superb horsemanship brought him to the attention of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, then a neighbor and close friend of his brother Lawrence, who had married a Fairfax. Through such acquaintanceship at this, and the opportunity afforded him to mingle with other important men of the day who visited Mount Vernon and who were helping to mold the political interest of the Colonies, George Washington early acquired a wide interest in colonial affairs.

During his frequent visits to Mount Vernon, George was welcomed into close companionship with his brother Lawrence, and with him shared a dream for the development of the then almost unknown region of the West, which was largely an unbroken forest. Lawrence, with his interest in the iron mines, saw the necessity of seeking commercial connection with the western country and realized that such connection would naturally be by water. This aroused in George Washington "an ambition that remained an aspiration of a lifetime" which led, finally, to the development of the Potomac River and the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal.

It was during these visits also that the young lad first became interested in the breeding of livestock and other plantation procedure which served as a foundation for his later activity in agricultural pursuits. Thus he was fitted to become the heir and successor of his elder brother, who apparently foresaw the grim shadow of the Great Reaper approaching. During his military service in the West Indies Lawrence had contracted lung trouble, to which he later succumbed. Shortly before his death George accompanied him, as nurse and companion, to the



Barbadees, which proved to be the only occasion on which George Washington traveled beyond the shores of his native land.

After the death of Lawrence, in 1752, George returned for a time to the family home near Fredericksburg. While there he made a survey of a tract of land which his friend and brother-in-law, Fielding Lewis, had recently purchased to build a home for his young bride, Betty Washington, who was next younger than George and had been his favorite playmate. She grew up to be so much like him both in features and stature that she might have donned his military cloak and chapeau and passed herself off as her distinguished brother.

In later years, Fielding Lewis having suffered reverses in his fortune during the Revolution, George Washington frequently provided his sister Betty with funds and helped her in other ways. Three of her sons—Robert, Lawrence, and Howell—were each in turn taken into his home and were employed as secretaries and rent collectors. With Lawrence Lewis his Uncle George was especially pleased, and he appointed the lad as an officer in the Light Dragoons in 1798.

For his brother Samuel, though nearer his own age, George Washington did not seem to hold the same affection or regard that he expressed for his two younger brothers, especially John Augustine. Apparently Samuel's tendencies toward extravagance proved an irritant to the more prudent elder brother. Samuel was married five times, and though his will disclosed a considerable estate, apparently it was not in a condition to support the heirs properly. For a number of years thereafter George Washington's correspondence contains references to the involved condition and litigation of his late brother's affairs. Even some eleven years after Samuel's death he spoke of the education of two of Samuel's sons as part of his own burden, "their father's estate being unable to discharge the executions as fast as they are issued against it." Also in his will George Washington mentioned obligations due from Samuel's estate, which he declared "shall stand balanced."

For Samuel's eldest son, Thornton, General Washington obtained an ensigncy and entrusted him, during the Revolutionary War, with the conveyance of important dispatches and large sums of money. He also assumed the care of Samuel's daughter, Harriot, who was a member of his household, with but slight intervals, for more than a decade. She was, it seems, a true child of her father and must have taxed her uncle's patience, for he wrote of her to his sister Betty, "She has no disposition to be careful with her clothes, . . . her best things always in use, . . . she costs me enough."

To his favorite brother, John Augustine, George Washington refers as "the intimate companion of my youth and the friend of my ripened years." It was to him that he entrusted all of his affairs, including the management of Mount Vernon, during his early military service in the British Army. Throughout their entire lifetime visits between them were frequent, and one of John Augustine's sons, Bushrod, was a favorite nephew. Through the influence of his Uncle George this nephew was admitted to study law with James Wilson, of Philadelphia, became proficient in his profession, and was appointed by President Adams a Justice of the Supreme Court. Though proud of Bushrod's achievements, George Washington, as was his custom, withheld official influence in obtaining a coveted appointment and wrote him frankly: "Your standing at the bar would not justify my nomination of you as attorney to the Federal District Court in preference to some of the oldest and most esteemed general court lawyers in your State who are desirous for the appointment."

At all times George Washington refrained from seeking political preference for his kinsfolk, and especially so while he was serving as President of the United States. In a letter addressed to Thomas Jefferson he wrote: "The public will never be made to believe that an appointment of a relative is made on the ground of merit alone, uninfluenced by family views."

He was cautious also in suggesting or approving military appointments for his relatives, and invariably stationed them where they would have their full share of danger and responsibility. Thus he im-

pressed upon them that they must stand upon their own merit and courage, and demonstrated his own stand against partiality. The precedent he set, both as a general and as President of the United States, in avoiding undue preferment and in unerringly picking for each place the man best fitted to fill it, is a noteworthy one and a good one to follow.

Little can be learned of George Washington's relations with his youngest brother, Charles. In his will there is a bequest of "the gold-headed cane left me by Doctor Franklin," with the comment, "I add nothing else because of the ample provision I have made for his issue." Charles did not live to receive this bequest, his death occurring prior to that of his illustrious brother.

This and other bequests and comments in the will of George Washington make of it a most human document, which testifies to the fatherly interest he felt for all his nieces and nephews. It records not only his affection for them but his appreciation for the loyal services that have been rendered by them in various capacities, and above all it bears messages which were surely cherished as much or more than the monetary value of the item bequeathed.

To the acquaintances and friends of juvenile years, Lawrence Washington and Robert Washington, of Chotank, he left two gold-headed canes with the Washington arms engraved thereon. Among others who received special mention were five nephews—William Augustine Washington, George Lewis, George Steptoe Washington, Bushrod Washington, and Samuel Washington—each of whom was to be the recipient of—

"one of the swords or cuttiaux of which I die possessed, and they to *chuse* in the order they are named.—These swords are accompanied with an injunction not to unsheath them for the purpose of shedding blood except it be for self-defence, or in defence of their country and its rights, and in the latter case to keep them unsheathed and prefer falling with them in their hands to the relinquishment thereof."

To one of the above-mentioned nephews, Bushrod, who was a prime favorite, he bequeathed a considerable portion of the Mount Vernon estate, including the mansion. But the bequest was not due to favoritism alone, for a careful explanation is given that it was "partly in consideration of an intimation to his deceased father while we were bachelors, and he had kindly undertaken to superintend my estate during my military service in the former war between Great Britain and France, that if I should fall therein, Mount Vernon (then less extensive in domain than at present) should become his property." To Bushrod he bequeathed also important papers and stipulated that he was to receive his library after the death of his widow, Martha Washington. Perhaps this bequest recalled to his nephew, to whom George Washington had appealed in legal matters, a sort of promissory statement: "You may think me an unprofitable applicant in asking opinions and requiring services of you without dousing my money, but pay day may come."

Another nephew of whom George Washington was particularly fond, a namesake, George Augustine Washington, son of his youngest brother, Charles, had been amply provided for during his lifetime, and after his early decease the two fatherless children and their mother had been taken into the home at Mount Vernon and were left a portion of the Mount Vernon estate.

After the special bequests the rest and residue of George Washington's estate was left to Martha Washington, his widow, during her lifetime, with the provision that it be apportioned, ultimately, into 23 equal parts. This, his last act, emphasized his impartiality and sense of equality.

In the final settlement of the estate many of the younger men, nephews and great-nephews, chose land that was situated in what was still considered as "the wilds," and to this day their descendants are to be found on both sides of the Ohio, while later generations, venturing farther afield, settled on the banks of the Mississippi and helped to people the Middle West. Still others are now living in the great "Lone Star" State and on the Pacific coast, in sections quite remote from the Old Dominion.

So have the descendants of the brothers and the

sister of George Washington become scattered throughout this great Nation; so have they, through his influence and through their family relationship and consequent inheritances, impregnated this entire country with the high type of men and women who can ever be counted upon to stand for high ideal and good citizenship as did their illustrious kinsman George Washington.

## STEPCHILDREN AND STEPGRANDCHILDREN

When George Washington brought his bride to Mount Vernon he simultaneously took into his home and heart her two children by a former husband. To these little ones, Jackey and Patsey Custis, he became a true and affectionate father and a careful and conscientious guardian. To them and to the affairs he gave the most circumspect attention, fully realizing, as he wrote to a friend, "there is greater circumspection to be observed by a guardian than by a natural parent." Save for the ties of blood he was a real parent to them. He lavished as much care and love upon them as if they had actually been his own, and his filial tenderness and generosity won from them a strong and lasting devotion. He was ever thoughtful of their needs and their pleasure as is shown by the things he ordered for them from his London merchant.

Shortly after he assumed the responsibilities of stepfatherhood he included in an order "one pair of handsome silver shoe and knee buckles," also ten shillings' worth of toys, and six little books for children beginning to read. For Miss Custis, 4 years old, two caps, two pairs of ruffles, two tuckers, bibs and aprons, if fashionable, a fashionably dressed baby (10 shillings), and other toys. Later on he ordered "A Bible and Prayer Book neatly bound in Turkey with names in gilt letters on the inside of the cover," also a spinet and other items of a cultural character.

The best instructors and dancing masters obtainable were provided, and the fond foster father took a personal interest in their studies and their games. It is recounted that "often, when at their games in the drawing room at night—perhaps romping and dancing and noisy—they (the children) would see him watching their movements at some side door, enjoying their sport, and if at any time his presence seemed to check them, he would beg them not to mind him, but to go on just as before, encouraging them in every possible way to continue their amusement to their heart's content."

Little Martha Custis, or Patsey, as she was called, was very delicate in health from early childhood and everything that affection and ample means could afford for the preservation of her health was provided. A record appears in George Washington's own handwriting of a journey to the Fredericksburg Springs (now Berkeley Springs, W. Va.) in August 1769, undertaken solely on her account to try (by the advice of her physician) the effect of the water on her complaint. This was one of the few instances in which George Washington charged extra expense incurred in behalf of his stepchildren to their estate. Their own father had left them well provided for and their property was judiciously managed by their stepfather, who "never charged them one farthing for all the trouble."

The death of the "dark lady," as Patsey was called because of her deeply brunette complexion, brought deepest sorrow to the little family at Mount Vernon. In a letter to her uncle, Burwell Bassett, George Washington wrote: "She rose from dinner about 4 o'clock in better health and spirits than she appeared to have been for some time, soon after which she was seized with one of her usual fits, and expired in less than two minutes without uttering a word, a groan, or scarcely a sigh."

His grief and that of his wife caused him to cancel arrangements he had made for a trip to the western country with the Governor of Virginia, that he might remain with the bereaved mother, whose grief was so increased by the absence of her son at King's College, in New York, that he was recalled to solace her.

Young Jack Custis did not take kindly to the restraints of the classroom and welcomed an oppor-



tunity to return to Mount Vernon, for he was very much in love with young Eleanor Calvert, "a slip of a girl and a budding beauty." Though saddened by his sister's death, he was ever a high-spirited youth, fond of horses, dogs, and guns, and of outdoor activity. In Eleanor Calvert he found a kindred spirit, and with the ardency of extreme youth he wooed and won her. When George Washington discovered the matrimonial engagement he met the issue squarely and wrote frankly to the girl's father that he considered the youth, inexperience, and unripened education of the suitor "insuperable obstacles." While he did not wish to break off the match, he sought to have it postponed until his stepson could be "carried through a regular course of education." It had been agreed that Jack Custis was to pass two years at college, but fate willed it otherwise, and Eleanor Calvert Custis came into the family to help fill the vacancy left by the death of Patsey. For a year or more they lived at Mount Vernon. Then came the War for Independence, and they accompanied Martha Washington on the long journey to join the General at his first military headquarters, in Cambridge. Later they settled at Abingdon, where their third child, Nellie Custis, was born. She and a younger brother were informally adopted by George Washington as his own at the deathbed of their father, who had served as aide-de-camp to the General at the siege of Yorktown and there contracted a violent camp fever to which he quickly succumbed.

Thus Eleanor Parke Custis, at the age of 3, and her younger brother, George Washington Parke Custis, became the wards of George Washington and grew up at Mount Vernon, where they were surrounded by the same care and love that had been given to their father and his sister before them. The ever-increasing demands upon their stepgrandfather's time and his call to public duties did not

prevent him, even while President of the United States, from giving to his wards the personal guidance and friendly advice of a fond father. To Eleanor, when she was 16 and had just attended her first ball, he wrote playfully and yet seriously about her prospective beaux, teasingly suggesting that she "retain the resolution to love with moderation, . . . at least until you have secured your game." Having "entered upon the chapter of advices," he proceeded with a lecture drawn from the text, "Love is said to be an involuntary passion, and it is, therefore, contended that it can not be resisted." He took the stand that this is true only in part, and pointed out that it is rapid in progress only when nourished, but let this be withdrawn and "it may be stifled in its birth or much stunted in its growth." He then advised:

"When the fire is beginning to kindle, and your heart growing warm, propound these questions to its: Who is this invader? Have I a competent knowledge of him? Is he a man of good character; a man of sense? For, be assured, a sensible woman can never be happy with a fool. What has been his walk in life? Is he a gambler, a spendthrift, or drunkard? Is his fortune sufficient to maintain me in the manner I have been accustomed to live, and my sisters do live, and is he one to whom my friends can have no reasonable objection? If these interrogatories can be satisfactorily answered, there will remain but one more to be asked, that, however is an important one. Have I sufficient ground to conclude that his affections are engaged by me?"

Apparently this "sprightly ward" profited by this kindly advice, and when she did "secure her game" the General was especially pleased with her choice of one of his favorite nephews, Lawrence Lewis. They were married on the 22d of February, the last birthday George Washington lived to see. In September of that year (1799) he wrote to the young bride-

groom: "From the moment Mrs. Washington and myself adopted the two youngest children of Mr. Custis, it became my intention (if they survived me and conducted themselves to my satisfaction) to consider them in my will when I was about to make a distribution of my property. This determination has undergone no diminution, but is strengthened by the connection one of them has formed with my family." To them he left a portion of the Mount Vernon tract and other valuable holdings.

George Washington Parke Custis was also remembered in the will of George Washington, though from the General's letters to him while he was away at school one might be led to suppose that there were times when the youth did not "conduct himself to the satisfaction" of his guardian and step-grandfather. His chief failing seemed to be "indolence in everything that did not tend to his amusements." But the General was lenient and wrote to him in the most friendly and parental manner, urging him to devote his mind to useful pursuits. Following some "error," which is not explained, the young man wrote: "My very soul, tortured with the stings of conscience, at length called reason to its aid, and happily for me triumphed." To this the General replied most graciously with the assurance that "Your endeavors to fulfill these reasonable wishes of ours can not fail of restoring all the attentions, protection, and affection of one who has ever been, and will continue to be, your sincere friend." In a later letter he is told "no innocent amusement or reasonable expenditure will ever be withheld from you."

The relationship of George Washington with his stepchildren and stepgrandchildren might be summed up by amending the quotation, "God left him childless that he might be a father to his country" by adding to it, "and a fond parent and guardian to the children of others."

## Papers for Program Two

# Homes of George Washington

**TWO SACRED SHRINES**, most dear to the heart of every American, will be the mecca of many pilgrimages in 1932, in commemoration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of George Washington.

One, the hallowed birthplace of the "Father of his Country"—the other, his last resting place. Both are within easy motor distance from the Nation's Capital and are connected with it and with each other by scenic highways that traverse a section steeped in romance and historic lore. There will be facilities also for those who wish to view the intervening landscape from the air, while those who prefer a more leisurely mode of travel can enjoy the shore line from excursion steamers.

There will be pilgrimages, also, to the boyhood home of George Washington on the Rappahannock River and to various temporary homes, or the sites where they once stood; to the scenes of his various military headquarters; to famous battlefields, and to other places closely associated with his notable achievements.

But first of all, interest centers in the birthplace of the foremost American of all times, for that is the focal point of the entire celebration. It is situated in Washington Parish, named for John Washington, who emigrated from England about 1657 and settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia. There, on a large plantation between Bridges Creek and Popes Creek, overlooking the "River of Swans"—the lower Potomac—three generations of the Washington family had made their home prior to the birth of the boy whose name has become so famous as to lend fame to all things and places connected with his active life and remarkable career.

## BIRTHPLACE AND EARLY HISTORY OF WAKEFIELD AND MOUNT VERNON

In selecting the acres in Westmoreland County as his family seat, John Washington had the same wisdom and foresight which he later displayed when (in 1674), in company with Nicholas Spencer, he secured a land grant of 5,000 acres on the west bank of the upper Potomac between Dogues Run and Little Hunting Creek.

Until long after the birth date of George Washington the Westmoreland County plantation was known as Bridges Creek or Popes Creek, but has since become known as Wakefield. The later acquisition, on the upper Potomac, was known as Epiewason or Hunting Creek, also as the Washington plantation, until it was christened Mount Vernon, in 1743, by Lawrence Washington, an elder half brother of George Washington and, like him, a great-grandson of the original owner.

The chief reason for the selection of these two sites by John Washington must have been based upon the facilities afforded for wharfage and navigation. This was a necessary precaution, for the early settlers depended almost entirely upon the Old World for their manufactured supplies, paying for them with the products of their fields, which consisted chiefly of tobacco. Second to the navigable opportunities which nature had provided in each of these locations, were the advantages which each of these beautiful sites offered for a home. Scarcely could

any two points on the Potomac be more adaptable, with ground sloping back from the river and overlooking the broad expanse of water in the foreground.

The stretch of country between these two important holdings of John Washington and his descendants, which had previously been infested with savages and wild beasts, gradually became populated with representatives of the best families of England; for by 1670 cavaliers and "women of gallant heritage" had settled permanently in Virginia. The founder of these two ancestral homes of George Washington, which were destined to become the most noted and revered spots in America, was prominent among the early settlers and had much to do with the making of the early history of Virginia.

While the far-famed "First Families of Virginia" were loyal to their sovereign across the seas, they were not blind to the injustice and oppression of the colonial governors, and it is recorded that John Washington was among those who joined Nathaniel Bacon in "hurling defiance at loot-saturated Governor Berkeley, of hated memory, who knowingly allowed the Indians to sell him pelts with one hand while they tomahawked Virginians with the other."

It is also believed that "from the site of the future Mount Vernon estate 2,500 savages were driven over the hills into the Shenandoah Valley in that early Indian war by that first American Washington, who gained the name of 'Conotocarius' (Devourer of Villages) through his prowess as an Indian fighter." These exploits of John Washington were so indelibly impressed upon the "race that never forgets" that some three generations later, when our own George Washington, then a young Virginia colonel, came into prominence as an Indian fighter, this same title was bestowed upon him.



# SYNOPSIS CHART

## Joint Descents from a Common Ancestor of George Washington and Abraham Lincoln



Abraham Lincoln



George Washington

*NOTE: The form of this chart has been effectively used in the Denby genealogy. Some of the ancestors named here appear in that record. (Numbers refer to pedigrees).*

\* \* \*

HENRY I

King of France, (53)  
- m - Anne of Russia, (44)  
descended from Kings of the  
Netherlands, Sweden, etc.,  
and from Czars of Russia.

|  
Hugh Magnus

Duke of the Province of France, etc., (55); Count of Vermandois, (7), jure uxoris,  
- m - Adelheid of Vermandois

\* \* \*

Robert de Beaumont - m - 1st  
Earl of Mellent and  
Leicester.

Isabel, Countess of Vermandois  
← (married twice) →

\* \* \*  
- m - 2nd, William de Warren,  
Earl of Warren and Surrey,  
(96), gr.-son of William I,  
the Conqueror, (29)

Ralph de Waer, Earl of Suffolk

Robert de Beaumont - m - Amicia de Waer

William de Warren, Earl of Warren

Richard and Gilbert de Clare, (8), Sureties for Magna  
Charta (among others); ancestors of Margaret de  
Stafford, (76), - m - Sir Ralph Neville, (76), Earl of  
Westmoreland.

Isabel de Warren - m - Hameline  
Plantagenet, (11)

Sir William Gascoigne, (73), - m - Joan Neville  
of Gascoigne

Roger and Hugh Bigod,  
(9), Sureties for Magna Charta in 1215.

Mildred Warner, - m - Lawrence Washington (1659-97)  
dau. of Colonel | Son of John and Ann Pope  
Augustine Warner | Washington.

Robert Puleston, (90), (through families  
of Vaughn, (1), Mortimer, (62), Le  
Strange, (50), - m - Lowry, sister of  
Owen Glendower,  
(1), Welsh Chieftain

Augustine Washington - m - Mary Ball

Cadwallader Evans - m - Mary Lewys.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, first president of the  
United States of America. (27 generations removed  
from Henry I, above), married Martha Custis in 1759.

John Hanks of Pa., - m - Sarah Evans.



Martha Washington

Joseph Hanks - m - Nancy Shipley

Nancy Hanks - m - Thomas  
Lincoln.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN,  
President of the United States  
of America. (32 generations  
removed from Henry I, above)  
married Mary Todd in 1842.

\* \* \*

Authorities. Anderson's Royal Houses  
of Europe; Browning's American's of  
Royal Descent; genealogies of the  
Washington and Lincoln families.



Mary Todd Lincoln

# MEMORIAL PAGE

## Composite Recital of Careers of George Washington and Abraham Lincoln



*George Washington's Home at Mount Vernon*

**GEORGE WASHINGTON**, first President of the United States of America—from 1789 to 1796—was born 1732 and died 1799 in Virginia. As soldier and statesman he excelled and was commander-in-chief of the army in the Revolutionary War. Said to be the greatest American figure of the 18th Century, he held a seat in the Virginia House of Burgesses and was a member of both the first and second Continental Congresses.

He was of established royal pedigree and was a descendant of Magna Charta Sureties and of King John as well. He married Martha Dandridge Custis (1732-1802). They are both buried at Mount Vernon. In his life he made several splendid addresses; among them his Farewell Address in 1796 which ranks with Lincoln's at Gettysburg as one of the greatest speeches of all time. The following is an excerpt from the Farewell Address: "... Be Americans. Let there be no sectionalism... Beware of the baneful effects of party spirit... Observe honor and justice and good faith toward all nations... Be independent politically of all... be Americans and be true to yourselves."

**ABRAHAM LINCOLN**, sixteenth President of the United States of America—from 1861 to 1865—was born 1809, in Illinois, and died at Washington on April 15, 1865. He married Mary Todd (1818-1882). Called the real Saviour of the Union, he was a lawyer, senator and member of the state legislature. Witty, forceful and foresighted, he was also generous, understanding and warm-hearted. He, too, is of royal ancestry and descendants in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Illinois and Virginia are alive today. He knew extreme poverty and moderate comfort, but never forgot those early years in Illinois, when success came.

Lincoln's public life and the fine spirit with which he approached all tasks may be summed up in the excerpt which follows from one of his many addresses. It would also seem to have a significance in view of conditions today: "... With malice toward none with charity for all... with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in... to do all which may achieve and cherish a lasting peace among ourselves and all nations."



*Abraham Lincoln's Home in Springfield, Illinois*





Plate 1

## SULGRAVE MANOR

### HISTORY

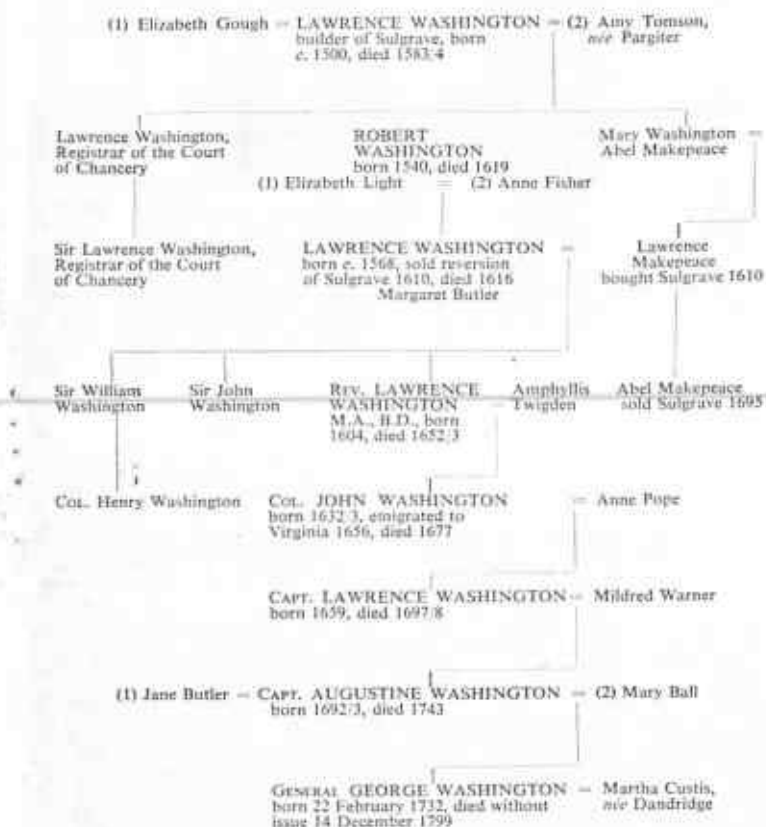
**S**ULGRAVE MANOR is not one of the stately homes of England. It is a small manor-house, built by a Lancashireman born at Warton about 1500. His ancestry, and the family name, can be traced back to the manor of Wessington in County Durham about the end of the twelfth century.

Lawrence Washington himself left Warton, where he was employed by Sir William Parr, uncle of Henry VIII's last Queen, and moved about 1530 to Northamptonshire, where Parr had large interests. At about this time he married Elizabeth Gough, widow of a rich woolstapler of the town of Northampton. Here he flourished sufficiently as a wool merchant to become Mayor in 1532. He had already acquired land in the county, and leased a house in the village of Sulgrave, when the opportunity fell to him in 1539, at the dissolution of the minor monastic houses, to buy from the Crown for the sum of £324 14s. 10d. the manor of Sulgrave, which had belonged to the Priory of St. Andrew at Northampton. His first wife died childless shortly after this, and he then married another widow, Amy Tomson, daughter of Robert Pargiter of Greatworth, a neighbouring village. By her he had four sons and seven daughters. We cannot tell whether it was the increased size of his family or ever greater prosperity (he was Mayor of Northampton again in 1545) that induced him to build the house, parts of

*The South Porch*

*The House from the South West*

# GENEALOGICAL TREE OF THE WASHINGTON FAMILY



## HISTORY

which the visitor now sees.

The date at which the house was completed can be fixed by architectural evidence at about 1560; he survived until 1584. His eldest son Robert continued to live in the house until his death in 1619, and for six years after that it was occupied by Robert's widow Anne. Meanwhile, however, in 1601, Robert had transferred actual ownership of the house to his eldest son, Lawrence; and while his father was still living there, in 1610, Lawrence sold the reversion of it to his cousin Lawrence Makepeace, the son of the builder's daughter Mary. He took up residence in 1626, and the Makepeaces retained it until 1659, so that the house was in the ownership of the builder's family for almost exactly a century after its building was completed.

In 1656, three years before the Makepeaces disposed of the house, John Washington, grandson of the Lawrence who sold it to them and son of the Rev. Lawrence Washington, emigrated to Virginia. We may conjecture whether he did so for business reasons or otherwise; but it is not unreasonable to suppose that he was discouraged by the treatment meted out to his father during the Civil War between Charles I and Parliament. The Rev. Lawrence Washington had strong royalist affiliations. His brother, Sir William Washington, was brother-in-law of the King's favourite, George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham; another brother, Thomas, had been page to the King on his voyage to Madrid in 1623; yet another, Sir John Washington,

*Genealogical tree of Washington Family*

*Memorial brasses to Lawrence Washington's eleven children  
F. C. Howard*

